Philotimus.

THE. WARRE betwixt Nature and *Fortune.*

Compiled by BRIAN MELBANCKE
Student in Graies Inne.

Palladi.

Fortuna virtutis famula.

¶Imprinted at London by *Roger Warde, dwelling* neere vnto Holborne Conduit at the Signe of the Talbot.

1583.

4 33

To the right honorable, Phillip, Earle of *Arundell*, Brian Melbancke *wisheth increase of honour, with the full fruition of* perfect felicitie.

THE baseneſſe of this preſent (my verie good Lorde) compared with the woorthineſſe of your honour, may argue me impudent in exhibiting ſuch a gift, & confirme your vvoonted clemencie if you deigne to accept it.

The firſtlinges of our fruites are due to the Gods, and men are diſcharged if they offer them devoutly: the prime of my labours I giue to your honour, and I thinke my ſelfe acquited though they be not verie exquiſite. A Cæſars mind vvill vouchſafe a Codrus might, a curteous Lælius vvill giue attention to a ſtammering, Lentulus, and Iupiter in that did shew himſelfe Iupiter, that he refuſed not the ſupplication of poore Liberia.

Meete it vvere, faine I vvould, and I hope I ſhall, gratifie your Lordſhip, edifie the Reader, and damnifie none by this ſimple Treatiſe. If your Lordſhips Triple be not to high for my Baſe, I doubt not but my muſicke vvill be indifferent, and if your honour diſdaine not my ſeelie Pamphlet, I hope it vvill be reaſonablie vvelcome to others.

Had PHILOTIMVS bene ſerued in at the firſt courſe, when your ſtomacke was not quatted vvith other daintier fare, his reliſhe perhaps had beene ſome-thing toothſome: But ſince you are cloied vvith more delicate cates, thus faire notvvithſtanding I dare preſume, to bring him in for a ſhovv, among other banqueting diſhes. And as Olautia reioyced, that Thaleſtris the Queene of the Amazons receiued a noſegay at her handes, though ſhe neuer ſmelled to it: or, as Cherilus, the rurall Poet triumphed, that the great Macedo had ſeene his verſes, though he neuer liked them: So if novv and than you doe but looke on PHILOTIMVS, when other vvaightier affaires do not otherwiſe employ you, I ſhal thinke my ſelfe no ſmal deale happie, that your honorable vievve hath ouerſhadovved my booke.

The morning is meete for grauer ſtudies, the poſtmeridian for pleaſaunt ſolace, ſo that, PHILOTIMVS which commeth in limping at the latter end of the day, though he be no author for knovvledge of importance, yet may ſome refection by reading his toies, lend retreation to your vvearied Muſes.

Iuball firſt made the portatiue tentes, ordered his flockes, and appointed vvhen rammes ſhould go to the eyves: Tuball deuiſed the ſcience of muſicke, Tubalcan ſearched out the commodities of mettals, Parmenides inuented the art of Logicke, Saturne firſt taught the conceit of ſhooting, and Noema founde out the miſterie of vveauing: Yet neither the kinde of Deiotorus his graſing, nor the commoditie of La-

gus

gus his tent making, nor the commendation of Empedocles his melodie, nor the fame of Vulcans ſmith-vvorkes, nor the renoune of Ariſt. Logicke, nor the praiſe of Laneus for weauing of his ſilkes, nor the ſteady hand of Comodus that neuer miſſed marke, are any whit impaired by their predeceſſours praiſe: no more I truſte ſhall my poore Pamphlet be defaced by the eloquence of them that haue foretun me, (though the compariſon be farre vnequal.)

Galen vvas a cunning phiſitian, Saluius Iulianus an expert lawyer, Fronto a diſert orator, Oppian a famous poet, and Maximinus of ſo ſtrong conſtitution, that he vvas able to ſupport anie paines: vvere the properties of all theſe conieſted in me, vvhich am inueſted in none of them all, then vvoulde I trie, vvhether my ſeruice vvere able to ſtande your Lordship in ſome ſtead, to vvhom my ſeruiceable duetie ſhall be euer obeiſant. But alas (my Lord) a barley graine can but yeeld an eare of barley, and tvvo pence is large vſurie of a poore peny: a mightles marling can afoord but a willing mynd, and a halfepeni-worth of skill, a two-peny Pamphlet.

If plaine vtterance be no blemish to a very trueth, & truth do not breed ſuſpition of flattery, I proteſt to your honour, that as you haue wonne the hearts of all them, who haue heard of your demeanour: So I amongſt the reſt (though one of the moſt that can doe you leaſt ſeruice) haue in faith and fancie, loue and loyaltie, done vnto you ſuch harty homage, as is more poſſible for you to conceiue, then credible for me to declare to your ſelfe. And this I ſay, that whiles you Mecenas are, a Maro shal you neuer want: VVhiles you endeuour to be an Achilles, an Homers deuoire shall neuer quaile to blaze your praiſe: a vertuous Cyrus will cauſe Zenophon to be eloquent, and Alexanders valure will make Curtius a good Antiquarie.

But leaſt you thinke that Plato is turned to Gnato, and my philoſophie chaunged to flatterie, I will rather referre my ſelfe to tyme and triall, then vaynelie vaunt of loyaltie, where there wants (ah) abilitie.

This therefore (right honorable) is my humble requeſt, that in this warre betwixt NATVRE & FORTVNE, you will vouchſafe to be the vmpeere, whoſe fortune is proſperous (long may it laſt) but far inferiour to your nature, whom all men admire. And if at any time hereafter, you ſee vertue ſuppreſſed by caſuall calamitie, you will lende your aſſiſtance to the reſcuing of Vertue, knowing, that Cæſar was more commended for his curteſie then his cheualrie, and that the onely Vertue which made Theodoſius the Emperor, ſurnamed the yonger, ſo famous, was bountie to the beſt & affabilitie to all. *Haud facile emerguut* (ſaith the Poet) *quorum virtutibus obſtat res angusta domi*, and oftentimes shall you ſee ineſtimable vertues endarkened with the vale of a ruſſet coat, as the mithridate of Medicines (triacle I mean) is extracted out of the bowels of moſt poyſoning woormes.

I ſpeake not this for mine owne lucrés ſake. For as Iſocrates ſaith in his parenetical oration to Nicocles, I am not ſo baſeminded to marchandize bookes, although my want may ſtand in need to your Lordship, & vrge me to craue your fauour, when my merits deſerue no meed.

I am not ignorant that there be ſome, who will be as free of a good word to Philotimus, as a poore man is of his harueſt: who, for that they hate me vnaduiſedly, will indiſcreedly

indiſcreetly beat my dog: & becauſe they enuy Melbancke with a peaſantly deſpite, will diſpraiſe all his doings, though they be for their profit.

Plaine dealing is a iewel, (though they that vſe it commonly die beggers) and therfore will I ſpeake plainly without a parable, though my ſimplicitie may impeach me of follie. If they like it, let them vſe it, and if they loth it, let them refuſe it: If they ſpite it, let them not ſpare, ſo they will promiſe to amend it: and when this promiſe hath performance, then will I cancell all my mallice: But then I feare me they shal experiment, that it is eaſier to ſpie a beam in an other mans eye, then to pull a moat out of their owne: that it is harder to ſee a great ſtaine in the mantle that is behind them, then to ſee a little wrinkle in a gown before them: & leſſe difficill to ſay in an other mans edifice, this ſtone lies not ſquare, then eyther like Vigetius and Columella to preſcribe true rules of Architecture, or like Beſaleel, Ooliab, or Hiram of Tyre, to buyld an houſe by good Geometrie.

The buckler to breake of all theſe blowes, is your Lordships ſauourable patronage, which if you will deigne to beſtow vpon me, I shall ſafely be defended from all their garboyles. The burthens which they lay vppon me with all their might, of them your little finger shall eaſely vnburthen me: Their malicious fire wherewith they would ſtiffle me, your very breath shall quickly extinguish: One dram of the quinteſence of wormewood will repell any poyſon, and one good woord of your good will, thall refell all their moninges.

Thus wiſhing your Lordship as many proſperous yeares, as vertuous properties, and no fewer vertues, then the Sea hath ſandes, And commending both me and mine to your honourable protection, I humbly take my leaue this 28. of Nouember.

Your Lordships moſt due-
tifull to commaund.

Brian Melbancke.

TO THE VVORSHIPFVL

and my very frends, the Gentlemen

Students in the Innes of Court and Chaancerie, and the vniuersitie of Cambridge.

THe worthines Gentlemen of your demerits, and the dayly benefite of your friendly curtesies, incite me to proffer you my simple seruice, and humbly to entreat you to vouchsafe it acceptance.

I Heartily wish (Gentlemen) that *Phylotimus* had the propertie of the tree *Coccus*, vvich beareth ten sundry commoditics all at once: or that it resembled the herb *Panaxus*, whose emeralds glosse refresheth the sight, whose violets sauour delighteth the smell, whose soueraigne iuyce doth comfort the hart in most dumpish fits of direful melancholie: or that ech of you here in my little garden, might gather a poesie of the three Phœnick flowers, *Myrth*, *Money*, and *Melody*, the vvorst vvhereof may serue to decke a Princes garland.

But alasse poore toy (if pitty might preuaile) it rather representeth gratefull *Tholes* thankfulnesse, then presumes to presente you vvith glozing *Tullies* eloquence, and more submissiuelie craues pardon for this too audacious enterprise, then loftily lookes for praise for an vndeseruing trauaile.

Yet Brasse is good Goulde in a Brasiers Shop, Pottage daintty fare at a poore mans Feast, and murrye sweete beautye in a *Blackamoores* face: And therfore I hope hautily, that if I inuite you to my homely banquet, (where you shall haue single fare for double cost) you vvill not thanke me so ironeously, as *Socrates* on a time did a poore-honest man, who bad him for goodwill to his best, though bare, supper. I pray thee, quoth he, vvho made vs so familiar, that thou shouldest thus saucily incroch vpon my curtesie, to inuite me so vnmannerly to a needy beeuer?

I haue beene pregnant, as once vvas *Valentia*, almost double the time of a vvomans account, and novv at my childbyrth, vvith the same *Valentia*, I am brought to bed of an halfe-shaped Monster. I graunt that for vvant of plenarrity this time of vacation, I am vvorthelye falne into your lappes, so that, you may lawfully refuse to admit me to your fauour, and giue the benefite of your friendship to some more meritorious.

Credite me Gentlemen, (I knowe not by what haps, mishaps I shoulde say) *Phylotimus* hath beene longer in publishing then in compiling, and lesse time in penning then in printing: wherin he is not vnlike all manner of fruits, which attein not maturity so soone as they bud, neither are alwayes reaped when they are ripe: or rather a kin to the Beares confused Brood, which she is longer in framing to a perfect shape, then she is in conceiuing and producing.

VVell (Gentlemen) now you haue it, giue it a vvelcome, read it vvith iudgement (as I knovv you can) peruse it vvith pacience (as I hope you will) & mind as you find, I require no more.

I knovv that ventrous VVill doth neuer faile surely, vvhere practised skill doth not holde the Helme, and that brain-sick youth doth neuer raigne vvel, vvhere setled age doth not bear the Bridle, and that it is more meete for my vnmellovved yeeres to be imploied in the studie of Phylosophicall axiones, then take vpon them to instruct others in literature.

Yet haue I tried that the yongest pullet is both toothsome and vvholsom, and that the timeliest haruest makes the best bread: novv adayes, that Parrat is very yong that vvill not prattle, and that Cock very bad that crovvs not till his age: the yong cat cries mevv as vvell as the old one, and youthfull *Aristippus* vvill be regardant to Phylosophy, as vvell as old *Plato* is a professor

of

of VViſdom: if Iune yeelde flovvers, Maie vvil yeeld Cherries, if there be bloſſoms in the ſpring, there vvil be fruite in *Autumne*, and amorous *Plato* in his adoleſcencie, is a graue Phyſoſopher in elder yeeres.

For the excuſe of my obſcuritie, vvherevvith I haue endarkened my ſtyle, I aunſvvere, that I am not of *Perillus* his minde, that thought himſelfe a glorious Orator, if hee vvere plauſible to the Popular ſort: I vvould rather imitate our maſter *Ariſt.* vvho vvrit his Phyſicks in ſo intricate a ſtyle, becauſe he vvoulde not vouchſafe euery refuſe Coridon the imparture of his myſteries: And I doubt not but amongſt you (Gentlemen) I ſhall finde more of *Oedipus* his line, then of *Davus* his lignage, more that can aſſoile a doubtful ambiguitie vvith their learned reſolutions, then vvil inuert a good meaning vvhich they cannot amend, and turne that to ſcoffing vvhich vvas made for no Skoggins.

If I haue vſed any rare and obſolete vvords, they are eythes ſuch as the Coryphees of our English vvriters, *Chaucer* and *Lidgate*, haue vſed before me, and novv are decayed for vvant of practiſe: or elſe ſuch as by an apt tranſlation out of the *Greekes* and *Latins* (vvhich *Craſſus* in *Tullies* bookes *de Oratore* allovves for lavvfull) are fitly contriued into our English language.

For that I haue not kept one vniforme maner of ſtyle (much like the Queenes Mules that neuer chaunge pace) I think that I am no more tied to one order of vvriting, in the vniuerſal tractation of my treatiſe, then a Gardener is bound but to ſovv one ſort of ſeedes in a great plot of his Garden ground. He (ſayth *Hermogenes*) that alonjes his vvhole Oration vvith no other trope, but a ſvveet ſubiection of an anomination, may be thought a trim man in the eares of the multitude, but in the iudgement of the elegant Orators, he ſhall be known as rude in his art of Rhetorick, as the butcher that ſcalded the Calfe, was in his craft of Butchery.

Good Gentlemen, pardon the faults that are paſſed in printing, omit the eſcapes that are committed by my negligence, and take that vvel in vvoorth, which I wish vvere more then vvel. It may be Gentlemen, that my engliſh Tables of all *Ariſt.* vvorkes (vvhich ſome of you haue too long expected) ſhall ſhortly make you amends. Although all of you knovv that my Kingdome neuer conſiſted in the English tongue, but if euer I had any thing wherein to vaunt, (as God knovvs I had nothing) it was ſome ſmall skill in other languages.

Thus not doubting, but you Gentlemen of *Cambridge* vvill giue *Philetimus* friendly entertainment, for that *Melbanck* his maſter vvas ſometime a Scholler amongſt you (with what credite I know not, but ſure I am in more then euer hee deſerued, and in ſuch, as for the leue he beares you, he neuer intends quite to forſake you) and that you Gentlemen of the Innes of Court will fauourably cenſure of *Philetimus*, becauſe I may ere I die be a ſolicitor in your law, I humbly take my leaue this 28. of Nouember.

Yours at your aduice to vſe.
Brian Melbancke.

George Wastnes Esquire, in commendation of the Author.

Vinum vendibile non eget hædera.

FAine would I prayse my dearest sweetest frend,
Yet do I feare my praise will worke disgrace.
How should I praise where none can ought amend,
Nor any Momus this his worke deface?

If Fortune would agree with natures gyftes,
If God and Fortune once would deigne to smile,
A mirrour of a man, were Melbancke than,
Whose wit, whose art, whose vertues, now surpasse.

In these his youthfull yeares to haue such skill?
And now to vertues lore to frame his will?
What learned age with ours once dare compare,
Since Melbancke lines, whose learning is so rare?

God prosper thee (my sugred darling boy)
God gyue thee once thy hearts desired ioy,
And if I liue, my loue shall proue no toy.
But thou shalt find that Wastnes is thine owne. Adue.

Thine as his owne, G. VVastnes.

Erras, virtus fortunæ famula.

The warre betwixt Nature and Fortune.

An Interlocution of two distressed wightes, whereof the one more hardy, harteneth his fellow.

Pandolpho. Periander.



Ine owne best beloued and deare Periander, well met, long haue I sought the, and fayne would haue founde thée, and glad am to sée thée, swete Periander.

Per. Pandolpho, more hartely welcome then shall appeare by thy cheare, though better be away then haue so slender entertainment: yet if wishing without hope might encrease my wealth, or sorrow for my want excuse my good meaning, neither should thy paynes bee so coldly rewarded, neither shall my nature bee suspected of nigardize. But shadowes without substance make brauling fare, and sayinges beare no seales, but deedes be indented.

Ay me therefore & wellaway, and cursed be my miseries most waylfull wight, whole remedy is patience, and thats a pinching payne, whose comfort is death, which neuer will consume mee. Sometimes it approcheth with his manacing torments, but still prolonges my lyfe to augmente my martyrdome: I cannot be no worse, and therefore I feare not: I shall be no better, and therefore I hope not. Well Pandolpho, repose thy selfe in this shady brier, a semelie pallace for so dainty Cates, and in steade of musicke to make vs meriment, recounte our direry destinies as becomes our dole.

Pan. God Periander to greue thy self for these trifles, were to preuent me of my purpose, & proue thy self vnkind: for my comming was to lessen thy woes with perswations, and thou sighest as soone as thou seest mee, and to continue our mutuall affection, and thou accountest mee as a straunger. I am of Themisto-

ſtocles his mind that had rather haue a man without mony, then mony without a man. And of Timolites the Græcians, that had rather haue a roote which might hereafter budde and bring forth fruite, then flouriſhing bloſſomes without a roote, which muſte nœdes decay and wither.

It is not my belly I make my God, but it is thy good wouldſe feede and fat me. The Elephant lutes by the ayre, the Fiſhe by the water, and thy Pandolpho ſemes to reuiue in enioyeing thy preſence.

Thou grateſt on thy ſtomacke bycauſe thou art hapleſſe, and rateſt on Fortune bycauſe ſhe is ſpightfull, either ſlothfully like a ſluggard forgetting Philoſophie, (a ſouereigne medicine for all ſuch maladies) or cowardlye like a recreaunte yeelding Fortune the conqueſte, a faynte harted craunye if her force bee not feared.

With what madding moode art thou diſtraught (vnfortunate Periander) when as thoſe diſtreſſes which the beſt haue not eſcaped, thou alone ſo ſcornefullye diſdayneſt, or the griefe of theſe caſualties which are common to al, thou ſelye ſoule doeſt wreak on thy ſelfe?

If with Quintus Catulus alwayes wiſe, but once forlorne, thou haddeſt rather ſpille thy life, then liue with ſhame, it is deſperate folly. If with teares thou meaneſt to moue Fortune to pity, as Iphis would w̃ mourning his ſtony harted louer, as ſhe was deafe & would not heare, ſo Fortune is blinde and cannot ſee. If thou art loth ẏ others ſhould be plagued with thy freting pangs, & wilt with Ephigenia offer vp thy ſelfe, one for all to appeaſe ẏ Gods, though they were well pleaſed with her ſwete Sacrifice, yet they haue not vouchſafed a promiſe to thee for acceptance of thy ſeruice.

Belike Periander, (be it ſpoken by thy fauour) thou haſt ſome ouerweening ſurmiſe of thine owne ſurpaſſing qualities, and conferring thy conditions with others miſdemeanour, canſt hardly brooke theſe ſharp calamities: thou either thinkeſt thy ſelfe more worthy then any man to be exempted from theſe ſhattering ſtormes, & ẏ is haughty arrogancy, or els for theſe brunts that ẏ art worſe then all men, and that is abiect peuiſhnes, that either the

Gods

Gods ſhould ſpare the for thy gifts, & that is ſelfe loue, or ỹ they repent them of their former graces, and that is broad blaſphemy. Ceaſe theſe ſighes, cheare vp thy ſpirits, ſeke meanes of mirth, make end of mone. It is an argumẽt of a good man to be afflicted with croſſes, but to beare them paciently a type of perfect vertue. Art not thou aſhamed Periander, that olde wiues accuſtomed to pinching, can faſt thrée dayes without grudging, That the boies of Sparta may be tried with ſcourging to knowe their courage, yet neuer tyred with ſtripes because of ſmart, Nor ỹ raſcall wraſtlers at ỹ games of Olimpia, offer to withdrawe their heads frõ the blocke, or once cry oh at ỹ ſtroke of the hatchet for feare of reproch, & yet thou, thou I ſay, whoſe wit is famous, whoſe learning excellent, rather a patterne to follow as thou doeſt ſeme to others, then fit to take aduiſe as I doe deme by thee, ſhould be ſo ſimple to be blinded, or ſo weake to be daunted, or once to be diſmayed with theſe vaine toyes?

Thou art now a ſtranger from thy native ſoyle, & ſo was Diogines: to whom when it was ſcoffingly obiected of one of his enemies, thou art now Diogines an exile from thy country, nay rather (quoth he) my country is an exile from me. Was it not a naturall accident, fatally incident to beſt Athenians, moſt vnnaturallye to bee banniſhed from their thanckleſſe Citties, whome tenderly they had cheriſhed in all their extremities? much like ỹ ſnake that Eſope ſpeaketh of, which infected him with poyſon ỹ pampered her in his boſome. Did Marius a Romaine of renowned reputation, yet hotlye purſued to a foreen nation, refuſe to to craue aid of his ſéely clientes, whom earſt he had ſaued & ſheilded from death? But lauiſh expences and vntimly bráuery, haue worn out your welth, & bred vnſemely beggery, & broching your coyn wout diſcretiõ, it runnes on ỹ lees to your vtter deſtructiõ.

Tuſh man take hart at grace. Was not Cincius a gentleman of large reuenues, ſo farre miſcaried with ouer-laſhinge affections, that for ſtately bower gorgeouſly trimmed, and ſumptcouſly decked with cloth of Arras, fitte for an Emperour, the gaſtlye helliſhe dungeon muſte bee his lodginge, bereft of all ſighte and ſollace of manne, more fitte for Pluto then Cincius a Gentleman, where bracelettes, and owches, and ringes of Gould,

his amarous ornamentes, muste frée him from fetters and yron chaynes to troublesome Implementes, and so was constrayned by meere necessitye, for stynte of stryfe to sell his patrimonie.

Hard is the choise, and daungerous the chaunce, when either in pining melancholye we muste liue without company, or making league with frendes stande in hazard of trechery. But so swete is the heauenlye sympathye of mindes, and so barbarous sauadgnes to liue in no societie, that we often contracte vs with those we like and truste, and finde them by iuste tryall more then villanous traytours. Thy witt was to sharpe not to be courted with frendes, and thy credit to lighte not to be inueigled by deceit. In all these thy bitter plunging perplexities, (Periander) I know there is none more corsiue to thy conscience, then that the swearing protestations of thy fawning frendes shoulde turne to falsed faith of trocheles foes: that those which with dailye soliciting sued for thy frendshippe, neyther dying nor liuing but by the dome of thy sentence, shoulde nowe be so farre from redressing thy distresses, their owne vowed Lælius, that they shunne thy presence like some notorious fellons, to the gaulling of thy harte, and discredit of thy person. But these are no nouelties but to such as be nouices, nor greater wonders to moue admiration, then bydes which in sommer do build their nestes in England, and in breme frosty winter make other coastes their harborow.

Auncient antiquities cannc afford like examples, and it is good to follow our forefathers. Did not Naso crye out with scritching and howling, that waters shoulde giue heate, and fyre make colde, and euery source and euery riuer runne backe to his head, and flowe to his welspringe, and all goe astray with a contrary course, backward, prepostcrous, and quite against nature? The reason was, because those his familiar companions linked vnto him by dutiful othes, would neither entreat Cæsar to restore him frō banishmēt, nor defeat his enemies of ꝯ pursuite of their pray, nor releue his bare liuing amid the wild barrē Getes, nor visit his poore wyfe and children at home, with the least supplye of their nedefull wantes. When Gisippus is on the heigh in his pontificalibus, and poore ragged Titus lyeth groueling at his gates,

gates, howhombly can he begge an almes of his maister, when loftie Gisippus wil not looke a syde? Doues vse no houses but ỹ be goodly to the vewe, mise haunt no barnes but that be stuffed with the harueſt, and no poynt peny no pater noſter.

In this matter let me be a mirrour worthy marking: for although I am a man of the meaneſt making, yet a greate torche may be lighted at a litle candle, and in this thou maiſt be bouldo to behould my aduiſe, and shewe thy selfe wiſe, in taking holde of my tackling. I can ſitt ỹ whole day long, & make me spoorte at the spyte of the dizarde muffled Godeſſe, to see what game shee makes at the greſe of her subiects, this day lyfting them vp to her loftie ſtthrone, & to morrowe throwing thē downe to her loweſt foote-ſtoole, chopping and chaunging from right hande to lefte, giuing him a fanne in his hande ỹ bore a Scepter before, and laying a pocke on his neck that had a diademe on his head.

I defye thee (Fortune) & deſſe thy frowninges, and dare daunce with him in Tuſculans queſtions, that I haue vanquiſht thy vanityes, and intercluded all thy paſſages, from the approch of my preſence. I am poore, so haue I peeres, I am homly, so am I honeſt. Marcus Curtius, Attilius Regulus, Valerius Publicola, graue in their practiſes, & praiſed in their graues, liued vertuouſly at Rome with ſmall scantling of liuing.

Fie Periander, ſo proper a man withowten manhood, thy ſtocks ſo good and thy ſtomacke ſo badd.

Thy parents be dead. Death is naturall, and Gods good pleaſure, and the Iem of their Ioy, and greueth it you?

By your folly ſpendall is your ſtore conſumed, and by your God the ſendall it may be reſtored,

Your frends be fledd. In deede you brought them well vp till they were fledge, and therefore no maruaile though they bee flowne: but thriue you, and they will ſtriue for your frendſhipp. There be to many frends that make great ſemblaunce, and this hath learned thee to diſcerne their diſſemblance.

Per. Ah peace Pandulpho, thy memorie breeds my mone, and ſight of paſſed times brings ſorrow in. I am more greeued with the reckning of my wrongs, then I can be releued with thy waight of thy reaſons. Thy coūcell is Philoſophicall, but my

folly

folly will not consent, thy physicke is good, but my disease is desperate.

It is no dismall day, no weeke, no moneth, no one misfalling bychaunce that mangles my mynde, but infinite inconueniences that last all length of time, increasing in nomber as they do in continuance. My feares must be feed tyll lyfe shall faide, & I am constreined to languishe in anguishe.

As for thee, thou art lesse bound to Fortune for proofe of prosperitye, then beholding to God for thy patience in aduersitye.

Entice me not with tales to followe fained fancyes, enforce me not to swymme and shoue me on the shelfe. Delaye wordes my decaye, or ease me with ayde, or cease to vpbraide.

Pand. had he the might that hath the minde, to rescue thee from mysery e, thy gaulling woes should quickly bee appaide, and seeringe sorrowes turne to suger songes: but staye my sighoye for a daye, which once shall dawne with glimmering streaming golden raies, and shedo this cloude of care.

Our fether-footed Phebus, whose glystring waine wends many a league, to ad fine to his taske, is sore attainte with toyle and swinke, ere he haue paste the heauenlye cope.

First before he take his Iourney, he must waite the houres leasure, who are placed as porters at heauens gates.

The morning waye is steepe vpright, so that in coolest of the daye, the steedes haue much a doe to clymbe against the hill.

Amid the Heauens, they girde it out with splayed wynges, and ouer-stripp the Easterne wynds, whose hugye height augments the terrour styll.

The Euening way doth fall plump downe, that Thetis who doth lodge faint Phæb. within her wyde vaste surges, doth stand in feare, least frõ ỹ heauen he hedlong downe should glide.

Besides all this, the firmament ay whirles about with sayles swift recourse, and with his rolling driues the starrs their braper course to shift, yet doth Phæb. kæpe his beaten path, & doth withstand the stoutest brute.

By blynde bywayes, and vgly shapes of monsters must he tread

treade: betweene the dredefull bulls thatꝑ horns, againſt ꝑ cruel bow the which ꝑ Aemonion archer wayues, againſt ꝑ ramping Lyon armde with greedy pawes and tuſkes, againſt ꝑ Scorpions venimd clawes, & eke the awry crabs crooked clees he weals his way.

Through all flue zones directe he muſt not ride, but out alhew a broade byway, that bendeth on the ſide, conteined within the bonds of three the middmoſt zones doth ly, which from the Northren beere and Southren pole doth flye, ꝑ is his ready waye: not mounting ouer hy leſt he inflame ꝑ heauens, nor prowping ouer low leſt he adure the earth, the golden meane is ſafeſt: not to the right hand ouermuch leaſte he be driuen vpon the wauy ſcaled ſnake, nor to much wrefting to the leaft, leſt to the Aulter he be pulht that piteht againſt it ſtands.

It is no moment of time ꝑ brings mountaines of treaſure, but labour and leaſure, prudence and policy, muſt do ꝑ deede.

Iupiter in his moode ſpared not his owne ſonne Vulcane, but by ꝑ foote threw him downe from the ſkyes, wherein ꝑ ayer he tumbled to flow a whole day through, & fell at laſt with bruſed bones in Lemnos ile, at which foule clap he caught his haultyng haunch. Iupiters ſteedes of heauenly race, did ſometime neede the ierke of golden whip.

The ſmith coueth his yron to fit aight it & ſtrenghthen it, & God correcte thee with his rood, to make thee recke more of his read. Thou haſt heard I am ſure, how Phenix, Aiax, Vliſſes Achilles, Patroclus, Antoinddon, all grecian Lords, haue vppon neceſſity abaſed them ſelues without any muttering to execute ꝑ function of ſculls, to make ꝑ fire, and brothe their meate, yea woorſe then this.

It is not with thee, as with thoſe who haue defect in the principles of nature, whoſe paines are no bote to obtaine the bliſſe, vnleſſe ſome bibotye do happ the by hazarde. Thou art not now to be made of the maſſe, but to be caſt in ꝑ mould and burniſhed a new: ꝑ haſt erterionr matter and interiour forme, and if thou haddeſt a lytle poliſhing, ꝑ might be publiſhed for perfite.
The heauenly bodies ar ſoner healed then mans corrupted carcaſſes, as wounded Mars immediatly was cured by Peon phiſition to the Gods, and Hebes her ſweete baines.

The

Then sith thou hast infusion of celestiall influence, thou maist quickly haue conclusion of these terrene afflaughtinges, & God in a tryce can make thee thryce happye.

Those whō vertuous constancie doth controule, saith Horace lib. 3. Odisse 3. are neither remoued with vulgar Rumour, nor greatly frette vp with threats of Tyrants: and though that hills and dales should mete, do neuer change their moods. But since that we are heare in this vacation of busines, to imploye our deuoyres to deuoyd our ill plights, I wil recite ỳ a story to ỳ purpose, of Melanthus his inditing and his poore posse.

Per. of Melanthus his, our olde playe fellowe, & now only plaining fellowe: gramercye by my honestye good Pandol. we shall now bee ouerpeared of his closets close commentaries, which hee hath kept so obscure from all our scanninges, eyther repining ỳ others should reape good of his trauailes, or mistrusting his ability & miscōstruing his good qualityes. But I praye you of what or whom is this treatise compriſed, or what opportunity had he to compile it? *Pand.* two daies agoe I receiued his letters of salutations, not forgetting therein thy recommendations, and therewithall he sent vs this present, as a preseruatiue to preuent vs of ioye-wrack. The contentes of his epistle were these, ỳ he hauing spent his thrifte on that baude Misfortune common to vs three, and hauing craſed his braine with the abstruce studie of some intricate quirkes, he thought that ỳ composing of this was a relaxation to his minde, & that it being compaſſed would be a refection to vs: with this certificate moreouer he gaue me intelligence, ỳ though it might seme a fiction figured by his imaginatiue conceite, yet it was not framed without allusion to a proper subiect. Herein shalt thou see decyphred by the princely gallant nature of forward Philotimus, & the pinching galling thwartings of frowarde fortune, and by some pamplets penned to the same effect of the said Philotimus, what bitter debate doth euer abide, betwert good Nature and dame Fortune.

Per. Good Pan. let vs heare this worke, that will proue vs wise because wee are infortunate, & then perhapps by this wisdome we shall contemne fortune. *Pan.* I am pleased. *Per.* then I I hope I shalbe eased.

Pandolpho his posie.

Sapit, qui sustinet.

Philotimus.

The warr betwixt Nature and Fortune.

The historye of Philotimus.



NOt farr from the confines of the south parte of Italye, abuts a certaine Cittie surnamed Mantua, neyther contemptible for baseness nor desolate for barrennes, but so well fraughte with traffiche for all affaires, and pleasantly situated, for the verdure of the ayre, as both the poore by paines may here finde relefe, and he that is destitute of other delytes, maye yet haue these obiects to refreshe his sences.

The cheefe-taine and gouernour of this Citye Mantua, was a noble younge gentleman called Cleogrius, who lately had espoused his long betrothed wyfe, the princelye gallant paragon Lady Castubula, daughter and heire to the Duke of Bononia.

These two imps in their royall ruffe, newelye surprised with vncouth Joyes, for a longe season and tract of time, during the space of full fiue yeares, with many an imbracing and sporting pastime, ledd such a Lordlye lyfe, as he woulde wishe that can wyshe aright, and you not knowinge it maye possiblye imagine. Of countenaunce and office among their compeares, though rather worthy then willinge to beare any swaye: for competent wealth, of superfluous abonndance, when lesse might haue wrought their setled contentation.

Now when all thinges were patt for euery purpose, and nothing amisse that might be emended, to the absolute finishinge of a perfite Felicytye, the greatest matter of all, in which the fruite of their laboures, the staffe of their age, the

the ende of their life were ioyntlye compriſed, were all this whyle awantinge, childzen I meane, wherein we are as it were regenerated and borne a new, euen budding after death by the ſpringing of our ſeede, which canonizeth our memozye with euerlaſting eternitye, by continuance of their linage, and propagatiõ of our petegree. Which one backwarde let amongeſt other good ſucceſſes, was as it were ataring diſcozde in a ſwete Diapaſon, a prickinge nettle in a pleaſant noſegaye, a fowle mayme in a faire man. Yet they meaſured Gods might not by the aptneſſe of their age, noz his fatherly prouidence by preſent occaſion, but referring his power to his maieſtyes pleaſure, neuer repined againſt his iudgmentes, but praied foz his mercy.

So in prdeeſſe, he which maketh an ende where he doth begin, and plentifully bleſſeth the perſeueraunce in tryall, when fulneſſe of tyme had expired her date by Gods predeſtinate appointment, and teminge at length was nowe vnlokedfoz, which heretofore had ſo bene longed foz, made them on the ſodeyne meruailous fertyle, to the accomplishment of their hope, and aduauncement of his glozye. And where before they were puniſhed with ſterile frutleſneſſe, they now ſeme ouer laden with a burdenous charge.

But as all waters runne in to the ſea and it no bigger, and all ſtarrs bozrowe light of the Sunne and it no dimmer, and all Gods doe drinke of Nectar and yet it alwaies ouerflowеth: ſo the multitude of their children amounting to a multitude, whoſe great expentes muſt nedes be proportionate to the quality of their calling, they were neither impouerished (an extraozdinary euent) neither impaired of their welth (a wonderfull conſequẽt). But as that Emperour, amonge others that were ſummoned to his fyrſt aſſemblye of parliament, eſpieinge an aged gentleman attended with a troupe of wozthye bloods in account xxvi. which by all inquyſition were founde to be his ſonns, and taking their oziginall from a wozſhipfull houſe, could not for their quantity haue ſufficient pozcions alloted vnto them out of their fathers landes to maintaine a credite requiſite to their race: as his hart melting on their to ſee ſuche an offpzinge in teoperdye, of beggerye, made them certain conueyances of his crowne reuenues,

to vpholde their porte: euen so Gods omnipotencie yelding such an issue, to the great procurement of their parents pleasure, did not any whitt diminiche their former profite, which still was made aunswerable to the charge of their children. These grew vp and prospered in suche likely forwardnesse, being courtlye brought vp to breake them of rudenesse, and clearklye instructed to furnishe them with knowledge, that manners and learninge marchinge with due eqpipage in the order of their liues, the precysest carper would iudge them in both requisite, but in whether of both they would rather exceede (such resolute expectation was of rare effecte) that none durste giue his verdit. They were louely and affable to the courtest inferiours, diligent and attentiue to the prescriptions of their rulers, so seruisablye obeysant to their parents beheestes, that for rod of correction to controule brainesicke youth, lawfull for parents, and awfull for children, they were mildely nurtured with meeke education, hauing sufficient inciteiments of their owne inclination.

At whose good disposition I do not greatelye muse, although so good deuotion be lytle in vse: yet is such a blessing worthye to be blazed, where by God both is prayed, and all men are pleased.

Mitio and Demea had but two to looke to, which both were misled with hair-braine lust. A postinges messenger bringing hastye tydinges to Diagoras that his sonns had ouercome at Olimpia, bye Diagoras, dys quoth he, for thy sonns this daye are both victorious. Such carke they take to tender their yongons, which are subiecte to euery croll auerthwart of peruerse fortune, much like him that thought himselfe past perill, when he escaped Scilla, and by and by offended against Caribdis, or him who being flitt from his feuerlurdaines fytt, the next day quaketh with an other qualme: or the drunken bezill that is reared from the growndе, and Incontinentlye rusheth into the channell.

These thinges are necessarye hieselye to inserte, whereof a large treatyse were to small auaile, and as greate Indecorum it is to make a longe preamble to shorte narration, as a warde

with an head bygger then his body.

And now (Pandolpho) prepare thy payre of eares to receyue my Hiſtorye, diſtill thy trycklynge teares to bewayle my Tragedye, & let thy hart ſweate dropps of bloud to recorde his auenturs.

And thou Melpemmone the mournefullſt Muſe of nyne, if I haue euer daunced to thy dolefull tunes, when the alluringe timpanes of other ſportinge Muſes coulde not once change my coppie, and ſhrynd thee for a Dayna in the bottome of my harte, when the ſeruice I did thee hath turnd me to ſmart: then deigne to dropp thy heauenly dew, and therewith ſprinckle my rudeſt penſell, not to vaunt of art, for my hart is not ſo vaine, but to farther my pretence in my purpoſed deſcription, grounded on no gaine, but intending thy glorye.

I requyre no guerdon of the pleaſant hedded youthes, whoſe humour this fits not, nor any rewarde of the comfortleſſe wights for whoſe cauſe I wryte this, the one I feare me will ſcarſe beſtowe readinge, the other is too needye to beſtowe any recompence, the toyle ſhall bee myne, the thancke ſhall bee thyne, and ſome profite perhapps ſhall redounde to others.

Then myghtye Goddeſſe, if loue haue no leaſure to bee troubled with toyes, nor thou no pleaſure to meddle with tryfles, yet reiect not the publiſhinge of his piteous plight, ſo religious a Catholycke in thy ſacred Ceremonyes, or at leaſt reſpect the honour of thy poetly deitie, which the world ſhall driue through the drunt of his myſerye.

Per. What horrour Pandolpho affrights my creſted hart? what manner Proœmion is this deuout prayer: me thinkes I ſeme to heare his woefull plaininge voyce, me thinkes I ſee him teare his curious trelled locks, & feelingly feele the impreſſion of his ſorrowes. Ah God, that thou ſhouldeſt make man to thine owne ſimilitude, and giue him ouer without thy preheiance.

Pan. Marr wing, quoth the huntſman to Bowman his hornde: what Periander, ſhall the kyndnes to captyues abate thy courage to God? art thou ſuch a louinge wooрme to ſacrourles creatures, to robb God of his due, which thou oughteſt not do, and paye them a debte, which thou oweſt them

not

not?

Beware of Ioue and lightning, and fly far from them. Though Venus were assistant to Paris his adherentes, yet for contempte of Iunoes demaunde, both Paris was slaine, and Troy was sacked. Midas for saucines against Apollo, was dubbed for a dolte w a paire of Asses eares. And Phaeton I gesse if he were alyue, would not be to busy with Phæbus his chariott. Purchase not to thy self Lycurgus his scotchlade, who for his rashnes to the Gods gaind a wretched life, and got a painefull death. Upon the mõteyne of Nisa, Lycurgus aduised the women to doe Bacchus due seruice at his festals, with slips of vines vpon their heades: but he so prickt them forward with his sharpe twible goad, that they let fall their holy crownes, whereat he did reioyce and spoyt his fill: yea more then this, to disgrace the God himselfe, he thundered out his threats, and caused him to fly to escape his snares: at this offence the Gods did loure, and forthwith did reuenge the same in bereauing Lycurg of his sight for a certaine tyme, and to punish him aright, and fulfill their will at ful, in setting wreakfull date to his wicked life. Iuno boyling with rancorous hate against the remnaunt Troianes, the god sothfast prophet presaging Helenus, exhorteth Lord Aeneas to win her by submission, least he weaue to himself a web of woe, by his dissolute defiance. To disanul ỹ kings decrẽ is to be attainted of treasõ. For Pythagoras schollers to aske a reason of any one article of his doctrine, was accoũted amongst thẽ almost heresie, & darest ỹ impeach Iehoua of fleeting inconstãcy, not to continue his gracious goodnes, like a treuantlye Poet in framing his fables, that beginneth to lagg in his latter description, or canst thou conuince him of carelesse negligẽce, lyke the brutishe serpente that killes his brode as sone as it is borne, and brought into lighte? Or goest thou about to attach him of ignorannce in the misticall workemanshippe of all mankinde, which hath made him more perfective then Science canne conceyue, euen after the likenesse of his spotteles Spirit, and fostereth him with fode as the earth doth her plants, when hee deserues to bee copped and calle into the fyer: and when hee gaddeth without a guide after whoring inventions

uentions, wandering in a laborinth of his imaginations, when his kinne is vnkind, and frendes do forsake him, and he in cold shiuering is readye to famishe, he fetcheth him home vppon his shoulders, (O carefull shepheard) and penneth him in the folde with his chosen flocke (more carefull then a shepheardе.) Shall the pot aske the potter why he fashioneth it so, or the anuile the smith why he striketh it with the hammer, or thou search a reason of Gods seuere punishmente, whose name is in Scripture, I am that I am (so incomprehensible is his maiestie) who renders his reason I will that I will (so vncapable is his wisdome:) If any man haue tasted some extraordinary mercies, it was his frée will, not their deserte: if either the gentleman of whome the history mentions, or thou Periander haue felt his heauie hande, it is your merite, not his desire. I reprehend not thy presumption, but reproue thy despayre: for prosperitie puffeth vp with contempt of God his bounty, and aduersity pulleth downe to distrust his fauour, Therefore Periander.

Per. Peace Pandolpho, stay thy wisdome, thou hast beate ỹ child till he crieth againe, now giue him dugge, and burne the rodde. I was to bold bycause I was blinde, and who so bolde as blinde bayard? But giue me leaue to recouer this fall, and rashenes no more shall giue me the foyle. Though I was incensed with a too patheticall motion, to vtter that retchlesly, which I nowe repent: yet was I not driuen to hellish desperation, taking Gospel for no Gospell, which promiseth remission. But I will make no apologie for my passed defaulte, least thou thinke it apostacie to persiste in my errour: nowe if it please thée, procéde in the premisses.

Pand. The recantation of thy sayinges is a requitall for thy scape, and therefore I procéde.

The sequele of Philotimus his history.

OF all this their ioyfull progeny, their first begotten sonne named Philotimus, did both in feature of body, sharpnesse of wit, and towardnes of mind excell the rest. In so much, that as when Iupiter & Iuno were at contention, whether man or woman were more prone to lechery, they elected Tyresias, by whose arbi-

arbitriment they would be determined, bycause he had bene both manne and woman: so if there were a controuersie, which of the Gods were moste worthy wonder in their excellente workes, I think none more indifferent to decide the matter, then this yong gentleman: in whose courtly complexions (so swete was Philotimus) and curteous conditions (swete louely Philotimus) the expresse Images of their heauenlye Deities were so liuelye portrayed. And yet if Philotimus shoulde giue his censure, which of their powers he thought most puissant, though he haue felt their mighty operations, and so might iudge: yet doe I weene his best resolution would onely be silence. For as an Unicorne hauing most strength, doth least knowe it: so he hauing greatest pith, did most pitty himselfe. Notwithstanding that the Gods being corriuals in the framing of him, and neuer one suffering a fellowe rockmate in this ioint labour, they all doing beste wout comparison it was hard to iudge who did the worst, euen ỹ worst being placed in the superlatiue degrée. Which his parentes marking, and mervailing at it, thought themselues especially bounde to be carefull on him, lest either nature wanting nurture, it should be mard in making, and so the Gods offended with their willfull negligence: or his good disposition being at libertie, hauing no leader but his owne discretion, they mighte reape lesse pleasure in vewing his good lucke, hauing taken no paynes in his bringing vp. They therefore knowing that a younge colte must be vsed to the bitt before he come to the saddle, that sprigs sprout the better if they be lopped, chuse rather to bee niggardes in pinching him of pence, then procure his nitentes with vaine prodigallitie, rather liking a wan loke that comes of moderate diet, and bewrayes a painfull student, then a fresh ruddy cheeke that is died with Bacchus his buries, and breedes suspition of lust.

Well, the Sunne and the Moone and the seuen starres, and all els that I canne name, according in an vnitie, to adorne with their Trinitie this blessed gentleman, he coasted and posted with such light-swte speede, that coting and bording all his coequalles: with whom he was conuersant, he was ỹ gaze at which all eyes did spye, the worst repining, the best enuying, all admiring this vncouth

vncouth straungnes, and knowing the possibilitie of his wealth by discent of inheritaunce, thought the reuenues of his vertues wou'd be inualuable.

His father seing his diligent industry, frendly and frely counterpeyzd with incredible increase, taking him aside on a certain day, brake with him in these tearmes.

Although I am not ignorant, that libertie to the subiect to do what he list, doth cause his losenes and the Princes contempt, ỳ the apprentise made whole factor of his maisters Merchaundize without any account, may leaue him in the lashe vnles he be the trustier, and that giuinge the bridle into thy handes, to vse the rayne or ỳ spur at thine owne pleasure, may be a meanes of thy rashnes and my repentaunce: yet knowing that a horse may be brought to the brooke, but will not drinke except he list, that an Oratour may vse his coulors of Rhetorick, but cannot persuade vnlesse you bee pliable, that vertue is voluntarye without constraint: and hoping besides, that Wit can discerne, and Will will desire, thy contentation, and my consolation, (which are one in effecte) I am content to do with thee, as kinge Henry the 8. of that name in England, did with a Bishop of Canterbury, that is, make you commissioner in your owne cause.

Yet with this caueat, ỳ you deale not with me, as books make mention of S. Beda his boy, who made his blind maister preach to stones for a pastime, and so thou trying my gentlenes, abuse it with wantonnes: much like the prelates in Constantines tyme, who countnaunced by his maiestie, as menne of greate dignity, did at lengthe checkmate the Emperours highnes, vsurping his supremacie.

It is ill waking a sleeping dog. There be certain springs in the country of Archadia, whose excessiue colde breaketh all vessells and mettalles, yet the horne of an Asses houfe kepeth together. In Fraunce, there is a Well of such chilling coldnes, that it wil conuert wood into stone, and yet oftentimes, flakes of flaming fier haue bene seene to issue from it. It is hard for my anger to be incensed against thee, yet may thy stubborne rebellion enkindle my colde choller.

If powdered fish or flesh be soked in salt bryne which is newly made

made, the brine doth soner drawe the saltenes out of it, then the fresh water cold: so thy vnwieldy crokednesse and contemptuous, wayward will, maye drawe thee like out of nice in thy behalfe and make regardelesse consideration of thy thriuinge.

It is difficult (Philotimus) to quench my queint loue, vnlesse as a torche that is turned downewarde, thy bounden obedience turne to stirly negligence, and impossible to plucke vp the roto of my care, so long as thou hast a braunch of filiall feare.

Yet misconster not these dreads as misdoubting thy wel doing, but take them as a pledge of thy fatherly duty. For as Stratonicus neuer woente to bed wout his liuery, (ý is a cup of beare standing by him) not for that he was alwayes thirsted, but alwaies mistrusting least he should thirst: so I giue thee this charge, not as fearfull for thy fall, but I tell it the at large, as carefull of thy standing. But if once, Well I will stay my selfe till occasion be giuen, for though I cast the a bone to bite on, I would not haue the choked. To make shorte harnest to my sorde long a sowing, this I haue to say.

Thou knowest it was a time, when the thre Aethereall Madams quarrelling about the golden ball, chose Paris for their vmpere, a shepheard then in Ida, to be iudged by his award, whereof ech of them promising a large rewarde, to corrupte his iudgement, and he intending to get the fairest, snatching at the bayte, got nothing but the hooke, and thinking he had got a goodly yong heafer, it was nothing but ý deuill in a cowes hyde, as Richard Farneyeares sonne was once beguiled. Much like, as though Vlisses reioysing in the smoake of his country Ithaca, as a signe of his nere approching, should haue found at his arriuall his country on fyre.

The same Goddesses & their rewardes do I propounde to the, expecting that thy choise will bee charier then his, or if thou aymest at the same marke, come nearer the white.

For true it is & an old said saw, that timely growes the tre ý good cãmock will be, & he that will be an old man long, must bee an old mã sone, & he ý means to be singuler in any kind of trade, must begin betimes to inure himself wit. Therfore Hercules be-

younge, consulted with himselfe what course to take, and Cato being olde, learning Musick and Græke, wished he had begun in his former yeares.

Now therefore discend into thine owne conscience, and deliberate with thy selfe, to which of these three thou meanest to dedicate the springing tide of thy springe time.

Whether the firste of all to Pallas, and to liue at the Universitie, there to attaine the profound and sound knowledge of the liberall artes.

Or honour sacred Iuno with solemnizing her mariage, where soking to thy tillage, & the grafting of thy plantes, and tenting ỳ pruning of thy ouerspreading trées, thou shalt not onely amplifie thy possessions, but as ỳ world goeth now adayes be preferred to promotion: which way if thou canst bréke, I wil prouide such a match, as shall counteruaile ỳ honour of thy house, and the humour of thy yeares.

Or if none of these will fit thy fancie, wilt thou vow thy selfe to Venus, and court it a while: where heede must be taken that thou be not to heady, for there the trod is tickle and ỳ footesteps slippery, where many a proper youth thinking to rise aloft e, is magnified til he loke as high as Lincolne, climbing vp by a ladder & an hempten coard, higher the he would by half a yard from the ground.

It is a propertie common to moste youthes hunting at the inhaunsing of credit and iollitye, that if they sée some aduaunced to wealth and estimation, rather by casual then vsual meanes, they thinke by imitation, to gaine the like succession, when gapinge for greedinesse with Aesops Dogge, they scatter the meate they haue in their mouthes, while they scratch for the shadowe which deludes them with shew.

As for Pallas, she is dainty, but not squemish, hard to be found, but easy to be intreated, to be farre fetchte & deare boughte, but that we say is good for Ladies.

This pilgrimage will be werysome, and yet it must be warye. For through many a roring wildernesse, and stony scarry rockes shalt thou make thy voiage, where hips and hawes must be thy victuall, thornes and brambles thy pallet and cabinet, the fyre

to

to warne thée, the scratching of the sunne: thy clocke to time thée, the scritching of ỳ owle: & then thy pleasant prospecte to recreate thy minde, a vast confused Chaos withouten shape or fourme: bellowing and braying shall be thy musick, teene and melancholye thy desired companions, and when nightes darke mantle ouerhailes ỳ sky, at calme quiet midnight when all things are whust, and nothing now sturring but pale dame Cynthia tugging at her teame to bring the night about, full many a Calcas dreame shall rome in thy head, and Morpheus present the with vgsome sights, where in place of a watch to limit thy rest, either grimme grisly horrour shal breake the of thy slẽpe, or a ball in thy hand (which was Alexanders wont) shall awake thẽ falling from the in ỳ beginning of thy slumber.

These are thy iourneyes, this is thy soiourning, troublesome & tedious, lothly & yrksome, but now take heede.

For stalking on with redoubled pace, forslowing no time to abandon the place of this abode, suddeinly vnawares on thy right hand, a flowring meade clad with lusty grẽne, (wherein standes built a régal portly pallace) presents thine eyes. In this pallace, far from aboue and a lofty bewe, out of a goodly bay window, salutes thy sight the rarest But O Philotimus, now dread and dolour both assaile my hart, I feare the lines that fowlers set, lest they ensnare ỳ in their net. For from thence gazeth out the seldomst swete, that euer nature caste within her mould, with lilly white handes, and armes outstretcht, with Ivory necke, and bared brest, & goldylockes slickering in the ayre, her countenance roseall, embellished with alablaster, intermedled yfere with party coulors: the vertue of her thralling lookes so bravely gloste with glimsing grace, that thou wouldest wishe no other bookes to reade or looke vpon.

To thẽ she ruthfullye addresseth her complaintes, the trickling teares bedewe her dented cheekes, with many a sighfull signe she pleades for pitty, & cunningly prates (as she can ỳ scate) ỳ teares of truth may once appeale her plight, Good Sir respect her piteous plaintes, whom Fortune fierce so sore attaintes, that ah for want of ioy she faintes, (some pitty good master,) And meaning

ning to plant her b:innish plaints within thy tender eares, hark how the strumpet can straine her voice, to delighte with her deceite. (Disdaine me not without desert, no: leaue me not so sodeinly, so do the stony rocks repulse the waues that rush them violently.) Thou standinge at the gaze, (as the Deare they say at the smell of an apple, o: rather in a maze, to se so stout a kite stoupe to thy fist without a lure, thus ỹ hearing and seing and saying nothing, she will not lose her penny wo:th so: want of good cheaping, but thus againe begins. What trylle the ball againe my Jacke, and be contente to make some play, and I will lulle the on my lappe, with hey be bird now say not nay.

But neuer trust thou these training toyes, and euer restraine thy louing glaunce, treade on the euen path, not once slipte aside, so: feare of Had I wist prone a sole.

Thus when with fained tunes she hath chirpt her yelden laies, and pertcines that fauning can fo:ce no fancie, she will assay another way to slap the in the mouth with flimflam flouts, to dash the out of countenaunce, As that fo: one: It is no fyre that giues no heate, though it appeare neuer so hotte, and they that runne and cannot sweate, are very d:ye and leane godwot: but since I lende my loue to losse, fancy (saith she) farewell, adue dastarde, a calfe be your comfo:t, goe maske amonge meacockes, a fig fo: your reasons.

But run thou on without returne, leaste in striuing against the streame thou haply ouerturne, and if her iestes be ioy to her, let her gibes bewray a giglot.

If thou passe these pikes and chaunce to escape scotfree, as thou maist if thou will, and must if thou doe well, let not the sequele of thy iourney be directed with securitie, but intend a good end, and be watchfull in thy warde, and sticke to thy tackling prouiding so: more sto:mes. For an ague hath many shiftes of fittes. Iupiter hath mo:e likenesses then one wherein to transfourme his feature, and when he cannot speake to Danae in the fo:me of a man, he will fall into her skirts as a golden shower, to quench the flame of his affection: so coloning Lust hath many counterfit

cranks

crankes, & whē w Crocadiles teares hardly wrested out, she can not moue thee to ruth, she will make a Metamorphosis of ỹ deuice, & shaping a new coate of an olde blanket, bleare thine eyes; if she can with stale sale-ware. Nor listen (my good sonne) againe vnlooked for, the most dulced melody that mynde may imagine, more delicate to thine eares, then hony to thy mouth, which thou wouldest iudg, I dare saye, to be ỹ consorts of the nine Muses, surpassing the modulation of Achilles his viole, which he wan at ỹ ouerthrowe of Actions kingdoume, & farr surmounting ỹ Philosophers harmony, which they forge in the heauens by a measurable motion, & a iust proportion of number. There thou shalt see a squint eied paramour, gingerly trip it, & minionly minse it, w dainty disdaine of any mans loue. The fine diuine conceu bine, soot nice and coye, (sc reuerence on her petticote,) will scarce loke askaunce, & all this (Philotimus) to bring thee to ỹ bent of her bow. For women they say do ỹ which is forbidden them, and ffishe bite more eager when ỹ baite is pulled frō them, and men then are soonest attatched with loue, when women kepe aloofe with disdainfull dalliaunce. But remember thy lecture my good child, & alwayes shun such bitter sweets. Argos nathelesse his hundred eyes, was napt with musicke, & brought to bedd with Mercuries pipe. Vlisses would not once giue eare to Calipso, lest as castles that come to parlie do oftentimes yeald, so he giuing eare should be won to her whinings. Then do ỹ resist with defying alarme, that neuerwitching wordes thy marble eares doe charme, stop thyne eares and make no tariaunce, trusse vp thy packquet & trudg on thy way. Play with the nettle neuer so nimbly & it will sting thee, touch ỹ pitch neuer so softly & it will defile thee, & lend but thy listening to her warbling notes, & trust me my sonne, before thou trye it, her chaunting will enchaunt thee.

For harke awhile & I wil decipher to thē these two deludinge trinketters, maugre all their glorious gloss, wherewith they shine so sheene, do but disgrade thē of their robes, and they are the most vnsauourye creatures, For filthes, I lothe to thinke of them, and thou wouldest swound, if once thou dydest see them, our Curtizanes now adayes, may well be

their

their children, who seeke to couloure their ilfauoured phisnomies, with painted confections of the apothecaries coyning. Well syr, these two of whom I was speaking, in showe are two, in substance one, and if thou art willing to knowe their names, in one word it is Lust: which what a vice it is among Pallaces apprentisses (scholliers I meane, whom I cannot but mone) I am sorrye to knowe, and ashamd to acknowledg: but to set thee forewarde in thy attempted enterprise, and teach thee sufficient cosmografie to conduct thee in thy voyage, this I will forshew thee.

The stormiest blastes are ouerblowne, thy capteleast enemies ouerthrowne, onely with one thou hast to incounter, which will make a great value of his smale valure, and boast it out with bumbaste bragges, as ready to picke a quarroll without offence, as swift to take his feete for his owne defence, if he be withstodd.

Mary if thy hart fall a kneelinge, foredone with fainting, and thy quailing courage crouch to his gentlenes, your Domine miserere will not reprieue you, for presently you perish: he is not of Cneius pompeius his manlyhode, who embracing Mithridates that layde prostrate at his feete, tould him, it was more honour to saue a King, then slaye a keysar: for all his mercye shalt bo cruel martyringes, thirsting after bloud, and quenched with death.

A Gorgon like clowne he is to seeto, with gourdy gutts, & a graund liricompaunch, made in y wall like a towe with calue, a cobler may kepe his shopp in the lower region of his belly: a terrible tartarian beard he hath, a notable harbour for the crablouse: a boysterous thundering voyce, good to chyde beggers out of a noblemans court: his nose may be a comfort in distres, and a light in darkenes, and serue for a tinder bore to light a candle at in winter: if he cast vp his nose against the sunne with open chapps, by his teeth may be discerned what is a clock perhapps: his garland is tiwyned of venemous snakes, his attyre made of poysoned vipers, his assaults be furious, his countenaunce fearefull, no ruth, all rage, doth reigne in his kingdome he is comenly called in one tearme, Despaire.

The waye to delaye the heate of his stomack, is this.

Thou

Thou remembrest Maroes mention of the Troiane Aeneas, who after the intombing of his father Anchises, desiring to visit him in the Elysian fieldes, got the prophetesse Sybilla to gyde him his waye, and a sorcering golden sprayе of Dianas tree in Sycile, for his pasport to Charon the churlish boteman, to ferye him ouer the lake. By these two meanes did he atchiue his appoynted purpose: so if thou canst please thy lyues lady Pallas, betimes in the morning saying her seruice, with her grace for a preface at dinner and supper, and square thy life to her direction, she will allowe thee two seruaunts, Diligence, and Hope, to attend vpon thee: the one to add hast to thy busines that thou loyter not in the waye, the other to add spёede to thy skudding pace, that hast make no waste. For at the very sight of thy faithfull Hope, this monster Despaire is vtterly vanquished and vanisheth from his houlde.

After this, thou rowest ouer a drenching gulfe, which will purge thy stomacke of ill humours, and make it more fytt for Pallas her fare, where though thou art tossed with whirlinge tempests, yet as long as diligence is thy loadesman, thou nёedest no other Palinure. For at length thy roughe tyde will bringe a safe roade: and then enioye thy ioyes, for thine is the victorye, and let thy cliuer song be to triumphe.

Thus thy stormie showers, haue bread fragraunt flowers, thou hast won gouldе, now weare gould, loe what it is to labour?

Iason aduentured to crosse the seas, and by the meanes of Medea, gained the goulden fleece: but if thou doest meane to giue this aduenture, and wilt followe my aduice, my counsayls shall coyne thee no goulden fleece, but a thing more precious, & yet no precious stones, but a thing more worth gould then either of them both.

For loe the royall seate of thy soueraigne Pallas, so well appoynted with all kynde of ordinaunce, and champions in paye to leuy any siege, that shall bee layd against her bulworkes, that neither policie by trayns, nor prowes by force, but onely those, which haue deserued it by seruice, & she doth deigne to intertein

can

san comme within her howlde. At the very portall, the first Liberall Art, as her function requireth, doth kæpe ỳ entrance: she examining what profit thou hast prowled by her profession, will admit thæ to her house, & so inseueralty, being orderly canuassed of all ỳ Liberall Sciences in their offices, if they finde thæ correspondent to the dignyty of ỳ place, they will all subscribe to thy supplication. Then hast thou accesse to thy princes Dame Pallas, who after the surueiw of thy worthy exployts, will crowne thæ with a garland of her owne græne lawrell, then shalt thou weare the wreath of worship, (as Sylanis saith in an epistle to Theotimo) which mauger enuye, and mallyce, and all the spite of fortune, both in lyfe, and after death, shall extoll thy name.

Thus haue I discoursed the whole course thou must take, not vaynly to affright with dreaming illusions, nor to terrifie from learning with displaying the daunger, but that nothing happē vnbethought, without a ready buckler to awarde the blowe: for woꝛe is no woꝛe, vnlesse it be of woꝛes. I haue spent moꝛe time in this first argument, because moꝛe paines with some expence, & greater pleasure for recompence, are to be found by this thē any of the rest.

Pallas hath plaid her parte, now herken Iunoes pageant.

The world my sonne turnes westward, and begins to decline, & men are moꝛe froward, then in yeares of yoꝛe: the longer it lasts ỳ lesse whyle men liue, ỳ longer it lasts, ỳ lesse godly men be: the one is Philosophie, ỳ other Diuinity, both grounded vpon true experience. Yt is well therefoꝛe to make hay while the sunne shines, when winde is at will to hoyse vp saile, to enrich thy selfe in these vnmellowed yeares, ỳ hereafter taking ease, thy toyling may cease, & thou enioye ỳ fruite of thy handes. Vnlesse thou weaue a web foꝛ thine owne wearing, thou shalt haue an harde penniworth to buy it else where. Cloth is so deare, nowadaies (Philotimus) ỳ cōmenly they haue two faces foꝛ one hoode, otherwise then it was in ỳ second King Richards time kinge of Britteine, who calling foꝛ a paire of hose of the brauest fashion and most sumptuous to put on that day, asked what they cost: one toulde him forty pence, go quoth he, and fetch me a payre of a marcke, wherein thou mayst sæ, ỳ either things were cheper, oꝛ mē wiser then they are now.

Once

Once haue a smattering of the sweete of wealth, and thou wilt neede no persuasion to persecut in getting. An Emperour of Rome being loth to lose any commodity, that might bee saued, gaue a strayt charge, that euery houshelde within the Citie, shoulo saue their urine, whereof in time he leuied a great somis of money: his sonne standing on his pantoffles, and of a more gentlemanlike mynde, then his father (as moste sonns are nowe a dayes) secretlye and vnder correction, admonyshed his Father that it was a derogatynge from his maiestyes highnes, to make a gayne of so vyle excrementes, the verye sent whereof was soe lothsome vnto all men. The Emperour perceyuing his sonns nicetye, stood not to debate the matter with excuses, but incontynentlye fetchynge a bagg of goolde out of his closet, helde it to his sonns nose, and demaunded of him howe he lyked the smell: hee answered without pawsinge, that it was a verye pleasant smell: then hereafter quoth the Emperour, bee not soe hastye to condem the Lawfull and honest gayne of urine, whereof this commeth. I amplyfye this example to this allygation, for that I neither wouldc haue thee desert opportunitye to profite thy selfe, nor thinke anye meanes to meane, if they be honest

Poetrye, wee saye, is nothinge elle, but an heape of forged fictions, beaten out of the brayues of fantasticall fellowes when their heades were intoxicate, and in deede it is true, the moste bee fables, yet parrable-wyse conteynynge greate misteryes,

Tullye in his booke de Legibus hath these wordes, Phisica ratio haud ineligans inclusa est in impias fabulas, and one commentinge vppon Ouids Metamorphosis, vouldelye affirmeth, that a great parte of the verye scriptures is couertlye handled in these workes, alludinge the Chaos to the worlde made of nothing: the destruction there mencioned to Noye his floud: Deucalion & Perrha y begott mẽ & women by castinge stones behinde them, to Noye and his wife, whereof all nations were deducted: Phæbus and Phaeeton to God and Lucifer, Acteon that for seeing Diana naked, was deuoured of his doggs to cõcupiscence, who seeing by wisdome howe farr he hath digres-

toxtures himselfe with griefe, so ỳ euery Poeam may well bee moralized to some good meaning, how precise and captious soeuer some of our diuinitiue diuines are ỳ would not haue thē red.

Now this is it I would inferr, the Poets faine that Plutus the God of riches, when he commeth towards a man is hault & lame, creeping on with a wearyed pace like an hault mayemed cripple, but when he goeth from him to haue winges like a bird, scouring a pace till he be out of sight

Then take time while thou hast it, the haucke may checke ỳ now coms faire to fyst

When Miltrades the Athenian with ten thousand Greekes, discomfited 600000 of his enemies the Persians, if he had foreseene ỳ his recompence would haue bene reuentance, he might haue stauld himselfe with sufficient horyes, to haue preuented all writs of debte, which were his vtter ruine: but prefering a publicke profite before a priuate benefite, and being but a branch of his countrye, he was the cause that the whole roote did flourish, and he himselfe did wither away: for cast in arrearedge of a certeyne some of monie, he was by his vnkinde contrimen condemned to perpetuall prison, where dying indurance hee could not be buried, till his sonne take vppon him to wrare his fathers giuns.

It is not the name of gentility will vnbinde the of bon dage.

If a man by some misfortune chaunce to be impouerished, alas alas, shalbe his pitye, and the comforte they lende him to appeale his cares, thou mightest haue done better if God had made thee wiser, but he that will stumble in the midsomme daye, deserues to breake his shins, and he that will beare to beaten with his own rood, merits to do no better, looke to thy thy selfe, I wishe thee well, and so God be with you

Neither will kinn, nor acquayntaunce helpe to heale necessityes, whose frendships are knitt with a true lones knot made of siluer copper, & when ỳ is spent, they spare their frendship. Ptolomie & Pompey were nowne cater cosins, while both were as ready to requit as require, but when Pompey was put to flight by Iulius Cesar, and driuen to craue ayde of his olde frend Ptolomie, hee had scarce Jacke drummers entertaynement; for Jacke was shut out withouten harme, but Pompey was cut

shorter by ỹ head thẽhe was, whereof Petolomie making merchandise sould it to Cesar.

Polimnestor was so deare to priam, that in time of warr, when Troie was besiegèd, he sent his young sonne polidor wᵗ money for his charges, to be fostered of Polimnestor, ỹ if Troye should be sakked all the whole house should not be extinct: but (ah the wretch Polimnestor) when he sæ Priams kingdome inuiron̄es on euery side ỹ no rescue could ridd him frō his enemies claws, he slew polidor for his money & sett priam at naught, whose eyes afterward Hecuba scratched out with indignation, a vengeaunce more iust, then equall to his fact.

Wherefore let neuer trust betraye thee, where treason is showded, nor hope not on frends, where happ is vncerteyne.

Thou seest how Stedfastnes doth fly wᵗ winges of often chaung, a flying birde, but seldome sæne, her nature is so straung.

We do not vse to set share in the shore, nor plowe the sea furrowes that yelde no corne: but men vse to till the fertil soyle, that giues that it receiues with vsurie and interest, as Hesiodus saith, claw me and I will claw thæ, though that thou Homer were with, muses nine for mues, yet pack pesant from whence thou camst if that thou bringest no pence. Thy master (that must be) Aristotle, ỹ phisicks affirmes ỹ ex nihilo nihil fit, if ỹ hast nothing, thou shalt haue nothing, & that thou hast shalbe taken from thee

Graste my sonne, & grace will growe, begin to gett, and thou shalt gaine.

It is Aristotle in his Ethicks, that a good begiming is more then halfe the worke, of one graine comes ỹ whole eare of corne, if thou hast one vertue saith our graund philosopher, al the rest will easely ensue, hould that thou hast wᵗ good husbandrye, & God will increase it with bounteous plenty. Neither would I haue thæ a drone to eate the swete that others sweat for, that ỹ eate ỹ hony, and they hould the hyue, they drawe ỹ driue, small reason by my faith, when gentlemen lacke grots, that plowmen pinch it out for pence & patch their russet cotes. but happely ỹ vncertentie of welth & riches, shall sæme a good answere to my importunity. for who knoweth not Cresus his substance which notwithstanding was imprisoned as a captiue, shackled with

boultes

boultes, and faine to yeelde his goods into his enemies handes: and who hath not heard of Scylla his magnificence, which tho was consumed with lice, and his money eaten with mothes: the merchaunt loseth more in an houre then he gaineth in 20. yeres.

To this I will make a replication, ỳ all reioinders of ỳ defendant shall be barred.

If the state of Fortune be so tickliſh builded vpon sande, & subiect to tottering, then with more care ought we to carke for wealth of diuers sorts, ỳ if one faile, an other may prevaile, and make frends by liberalyty, in state of prosperity, ỳ may give vs hospitality, in time of aduersity. and therfore not without great cause, did Alexander bestow gifts on his subiectes, though King Philip his father chid him for it, asking if he would be vassall to his seruaunts, with bribing to win fauour, whichthey ought him by homage.

In my opinyon he red by rote & mard a good lessone for want of good cõstruction, for neither is there any greater signe of clemencie (which onely vertue so much cõmended Pelopidas king of Sparta) neither more vehement exhortation to be painfull vpholders of present honour, or willing suppliers of future wants, the the abounding of princely bounty.

This was ỳ which made Pomponius Atticus so plausible amonge ỳ Romaines, bycause he disbursed his money most franckly, to take away ỳ inwoting vice vsery, for ỳ cõmon profits sake: & so gratious among ỳ noble mẽ, ỳ euen those who were at odds, Antonius & Brutus, & all in generall, held him most deare.

Duec was ỳ world in the first golden age, that learning was in price, and vertue esteemed, when Gratianus aduaũced Ausonius ỳ poet to ỳ consulship for his poetry, when Cincinnatus was taken frm ỳ plow for his vertue to be dictator, whẽ Cato brought Ennius into Italy for his excellencie, whõ Scipio Affricanus had in no lesse reputation.

But now we are come to the last age, which as Ouid deuides it, is ỳ 4. and the worst, squealye & dogged, & wrought of hard iron.

Without multipling of many words, it is good to be mindfull of ỳ Goddes Iuno, lest as Cyauippus for abhorring Bacchus his rites, was pũished of

of Bacchus with excessiue drunkennes, wherein hee diſcheuele his owne daughter, of whom he was slayne, or as by Diomedes his wounding of Venus, Aegilia his wife was transported into suchan insatiable letchery, that any might haue her chastity, who was not chary of his owne, (for all her holy-dayes were feasts of Quicunque vult): so the refusinge of her league that offers such treatyes of peace, incensing her with contemptuous regard, dee afterward feele ẏ battery of her anger, which wil be no lesse then shere beggery: when ẏ hartely wisheſt she would raise her siege, & striking a truce renew her former offer.

As for Venus, I will neyther dispraise her who was once my mistrisse: neyther can I commende her without a paire of lying lippes.

But this I say, aspiring heades haue seldome spéde.

Remember the braue gallantes, that haue spente their purſes penniles, worne their coates threedbare, and wroughte their bodies to the bones, to purchase aduauncement, and yet haples, & hartles, haue departed to other mansions, good for blockes in the countrie, that were taſt chips in the court.

O howe fewe bee there (saithe hee in Tusculans questions) that may hope for Metellus his hap? all may wish, and most shall want.

The Court resembles the image of Diana in Chios, who was wont to be smilingly glad to those that entred into the Temple, and lowringly sad, to such as went out.

While Con is with wyfe Ipe, and cries chink at every call, they will fawne like a dogge that flatters at receite of a trencher, they will smæth the with swete Sir, soth thy person, and soke thy purse, but when all is gone and nothinge leſte, farewell dagger with dudgin haft: then thou maiſt go like a dog that hath loſt his taile, wander wher thou wilt like a new shorne sheepe, without more seruice at their commaunds, till thou haſt more woll on thy backe to pay thy nexte yeares fees.

If a a man should desire an herauld to sift out her pettigrée, and aske of an armourer to blaze her armes, her stock would be found to be the maine sea, wereof she is nothing but the ouerture and offcombs.

Her

Her armes (as Poets tricke them) are the head of Capricorne, for her right honourable ſtyle. I will goe as nere it as I canne. A yonge Saint, and an old Deuill, and all at once: with howre in her mouth, and a ſting in her tayle, and that for the nonce: a ſwete ſwillings, I would the ſwine had her: trim tram, neither good for God nor man: as kind to the as a cozen, and as familiar to all as Tullies Epiſtles currant in found, and counterfeit in ſtampe: as meeke as a lambe, and as neceſſary as a mare.

Whether it is better liuing contentedly with thy modicum, augmenting it with induſtry, or ſette all on ſice ſinke, whether thou ſhalt haue thine owne or nothinge, iudge you. I commende that ſentence, though I hate the traytour that ſpoke it. (It is better to be king of a mould hil, then to be ſubiecte to a mountaine.) And therefore ſaide Alexander, if he had not bene Alexander, he would haue bene Diogines for his contented minde. It is good to be at freedome where one may raunge where he wil, rouſe when he will, neyther flattering for promotion, neyther fearing diſpleaſure.

I were ill to be Ariſtotle de natura animalium, I am ſo inartificiall in the deſcription of Venus, but Socrates by the reporte of Anthony in the bookes de Oratore, ſaid he was eloquent inough that could open his mind ſimply, as I haue done.

A man may liue thrice Neſtors yeares, thrice wander out Vliſſes race, ere he gaine that by ſeruice, that ſometime hath bene a common pencion, or make a iuſte accomptes of credit, with his coſt.

I deny not but it were good for younge gentlemen to knowe this by triall, if that were all: it would chaine them at home frō chaunging for nely, and better would they deeme it, to ſleepe quietly in homelye cabin without gunſhot of danger, then lie like Princes, be ſerued like Princes, with ſuch imminent dangers, as Tullye bringes example of one in the fifte of his Tuſculanes.

But wit bought with the price of woe, is a litle to deare. Better be wiſe by other mens harmes, then rue your folye by your owne hurt. Beleue him that knowes it becauſe he hath tried it, ſ tells you the truth, becauſe he loues you.

A

A Disciple of ỳ Philosophers must beleue their principles, how absurd at the first soeuer they seeme, neither is he a faithfull Apostle, that will beleue nothing but what he sees, then haue him in one Article of thy beliefe, that hath the in all the peticions of his Pater noster.

Thus then seeke thy fare (my childe) fall to where thou likest, make thy choice where thou will, of pretty Venus, pithy Pallas, or princely Iuno.

Such as thou bakest, such shalt thou eat, & such as thou takest, such shalt thou stand to.

If thy fancy haue a combat within yt selfe for the election, thou shalt haue a time to deliberate of it, and after consultatiõ deliuer thy mind.

YOunge Philotimus perceiuing his Fathers care, and more then motherly affection towardes him, (which is an opposite contradiction to the vse of fathers) and hauing a surrender of so larg a proffer, wherein he might prosecute his conceiued determination, being prin: ly circumspect in priuate conceit, that neither his father should trippe him in any wild vnwieldy attempt, nor he misse of ỳ cushiõ he ment to sit on, made him this answere:

GOod Father, though Aristotle would haue me long a deliberating, and soone to resolue, yet you haue no sooner spoken then I am ready.

To seeke to wade where the fourde is shallowe, or to breake downe the bridge, where the way lies open, were none of the first pointes of wisdome, and the very doubte what to doe in a lawfull matter, say diuines, is a great sinne.

The mistrust in my behauiour you spake of at first, I haue not found in your after speaches, neither haue I smelt the seuerity of a father, which most children do feare.

By howe much the more milde you are in your proffer, by so much the more charie will I bee in my choise. The Lion feares the little crowing cocke, the stronge and sterne Panther quakes at ỳ presence of an vnarmed Bacchides the Philosopher by gentle handling, taught Alexander to ride him vp and downe, the haggard by lurings is reclaimed, the vnmanned

Neuer

Never any thinge happened more delightsome to mee, then this your kindnes, hony within, and oyle without, the one toothsome, and both holesome.

Where your curtesie graunts a priuiledge, I hope custome will graunte a pardon, if I happe not to haue the righte solwe by the eare. In all my election, I appeale from mine owne inuention to your iudgement, willing to be disposed at your good pleasure.

For Venus, I am to young to know her sleightes, and to olde to learne them. If I were a gander, I would neuer chuse a goose of that kind. I loue no beare so old brotcht. Let Beautie shutt vp her shop, and trusse vp all her trash, Luxurie hath stolne her finest stuffe, and left her in the lash. I am content to learne of ỳ market folks how the market goes, to teach my self, and instruct others, but not to make an occupation of that profession. It is not enfranchised in the same liberties that other sciences are, in which a man after seuen yeares apprentiship shall be made free, but at the moste in this he is but a iourneyman, where he may worke for his mistris, crucify his carkas, and serue till he sterue, whils grasse is a growing.

It is hard when peace hangs in the ballaunce of war, and my safetie, in my louers honestie.

If I bee zealous in affection, and iealous of her faithe, I smoulder away inwardly, without any remedy: If she make me weare hornes and I not perceiue it, I am noddified of her, and pointed at of others: and so they crowne a cuckold with a combe, and this is their deare.

Then for any office I gette among honest folkes, I may keepe the geese on the greene, for breaking their teeth with grazing.

I haue red that Attyla king of Pannonia, slew eleuen thowsand Virgines at the siege of Colonia: but a man mighte indure mee, without a Sermon parenetical for exhortation, that hee might seeke bothe where they were and were not, (as Skoggin did the hare) and presse an army royall of arrand honest women, to seale the fortresse of modestie with friday-faced scowles, ere he coulde triumph for halfe such a victorie in thrise so much space,

B 2

I could neuer forget a riddle that an olde author of mine propo-
seth in a paire of verses.

Est arbor in siluis, quæ scribitur esto figuris,
Fine tribus demptis, vix vnam in mille videbis.

This tree is Castanea, from whence take away N, E, A, and
there remaines Casta, of which chaste thinges the parson of the
parishe maye well tithe the Tenthes to eke forthe his liuinge,
and neyther the towne empayred, nor he enriched by this erro-
tion.

I requeste a fauourable interpretation of my inuentiue (reue-
rent Sir) without glouing of your eares, with my ouerflowing
eloquence.

I am not so crooked in nature, as ỹ crabbed old men in Terence,
that thoughte not thinge well done, but thatỹ they did themselues:
nor so eger as the wolfe, to barke at the moone, ỹ cannot tell if
he is to bulye, that hath an olde fyre side to ouer runne beakes,
without cleauing on their parties, or to lie on his owne, that re-
peateth Magnificat, before he can, singe Te deum, that controles
the Court, which is not in his circuite, being neither a courtier
by hanging vp, nor a carter by birth, but a mere man betweene
them both.

I feare not the court in generall, nor meane to raile to a-
mend the Prince, from whence our welfare is deriued, and to
which, our duties must all retire, as the riuers to the sea. Be-
in great houses be vessels as well of tinne as of siluer, wher God
buildes a church, the deuill builds a chappell, and euery commo-
ditie hath his discommodities, saith the shepheardes olde friende
Mantuan.

The serpent lurkes in the greene grasse, the mothes eat the best
garmentes, where Bacchus and Ceres be caterers for the house,
Venus will haue hir gambalde reuels; where delicate dainties
be their diet, as becomes a princes maiestie, ỹ slumbrous robes
their garmentes, where pride is a vertue of necessity (as Fully
speaketh of Capitolium, which being made to the most aduan-
tage, was most beautiful to ỹ eye, & must needes be so) ỹ ruinge

Venus play the vice to make them spoꝛt.

With Iuno I dare not meddle, she is better foꝛ my thꝛiuing, and vnfitter foꝛ my yeares.

A swoꝛd must not be giuen into a childes hand, least he hurte himselfe. He that sets an infant on a greate hoꝛse to teach him to ride, may peraduenture saue the charges of a schoolemaster, to teach him his necke verse, and wishe foꝛ a surgeaunt, to sette his necke bone.

But with wꝛitinge I maye learne to wꝛite, with pꝛactising of of my tongue become eloquent, & with beginning betimes to gather wealth, quickly growe riche.

Indeed euery thing hath a beginning (as the parasite told his maister, which said he toke his seruaunt foꝛ no liar, and now had fonnd it contrary) and therefoꝛe we must woꝛke by lyne and leisure, and not leape ouer the stile, befoꝛe we come at it. No man I trow, will take vpon him to wꝛite a volume, befoꝛe he can set his letters, neither learn his letters befoꝛe he be of some yeares. To exercise in Rhetoꝛicke (saith Crassus) befoꝛe he haue discipline, wil make him ready to speake, and barbarous in speaking, as he bꝛingeth example of himselfe: and to commit wealth to him which yesterday came out of the shell, & yet hath neyther learned by reading, noꝛ vse, how to adde to it, neither by either of both, knowes the swéetenes of it, which woulde make him keepe it, doth much in my minde (vnder coꝛrection be it spoken) resemble him, that leaues his gloue by the way, and bids his spaniel bꝛing it after, that is a rude whelpe, and neuer taught to carry.

A ship cannot surely sayle without an helme, noꝛ any fly without naturall winges: which Bladud kinge of England aduenturing to doe by art, bꝛake his necke. So did the men of Gotam rye their rentes in a purse about an hares necke, and bad her carrie it to their Landloꝛd: how well they were serued, I cannot but smile to thinke, neither at that, but at their follies.

Were it not very absurd foꝛ one that hath no skill to begin to build an house, and laye the foundation, saying that by building he would learne to build: oꝛ foꝛ maides being scarse borne, to begin to bꝛide it, and say in so doing they woulde learne to wiue

it.

it? Iwis it were, and moſt abſurd.

But indeed to giue any great regarde to wealth at all, more then to expell cold, and ſuſtaine nature, is nothing but vanitye. Alas what praiſe is it to be courteous of that, which makes no difference of good men from bad, ſaith he in his Ethickes, and to ſay truth, rather a note of ill menne. For Plutarch I remember hath theſe wordes. It is very probable that euery riche man eyther hath bene wicked, or ẏ heire of a wicked man, which though it be not true, yet the Philoſophers wordes do neuer want their weight.

It is good ſay you, to be ſtored with diuers ſortes, becauſe it is conſtant in nothing but inconſtancie.

Of diuers ſorts it nædes not, when one may ſuffice, of diuers ſorts it bootes not, when all is vncertaine.

For ẏ formers proofe, let Marcus Curius ſerue, a Romane captaine againſt King Pirrhus and the Samnits, who at the ſpoyle of any towne, would take no more then he gaue his ſoldiours, ſaying he was an euill citezin, that could not liue with that, which ſatisfied others. When the ſeruants of the Samnites brought him gold for a preſent, as he ſat ſething rapes in an earthen veſſell, he refuſed it, ſaying, he had rather be Lord of them that owed the gould, then bæ vaſſaile to the deſire of ſo contemptible pelfe.

For the ſecond, I haue heard this reaſon alleadged againſt Ariſtotle, to proue a terræ motus, that is, an Earthquake, diffuſed throughout the earth, which he denies. When the parts and the whole (ſaith mine authour) are all of one qualitie, and the partes doth moue, as all may ſæ, the whole likewiſe may do the ſame: but the parts of the earth, and the whole lumpy maſſe are of one nature, in reſpect of firmnes, therfore &c. and ſince falſe fortune ſay I, is the gouernelle of all wealth, if one parte is fraile, it is ſomething like that all is fragile.

Epaminondas was wont to forſake all preſents, ſaying, he would doe that was right without rewards, and for rewards he would doe no wrong.

When the kinges fiſher laieth her eggs, the ſeas are calme till they be hatcht, and then with roring fury carries them all away

the ore is made much on for his hide, the Elephant for his toth, & so shall I for that, which they would inshe my death for.

He that will be welthy, must conforme himselfe to the fashion of the worlde (saith Plutarch) looke a man in the face, and cut his throat.

Wealth is the haruest of fortunes flattery, which who so meanes to catch, muste bee as it were a glasse wherin others may see their conditions, much like an ape, that moys and mokes as his maister doth, to make him sport. He must laugh whē they laugh, so shall he be merie, sweare that they saunswere, and thats a good fegboy. If with Caligula one speake like a fole in ỹ senate house, he muste saye with Domitian, that his eloquence sheweth him to haue taken with the mone.

The cunning Fowler is cloathed with feathers, the craftye Ranger in a Decres skinne. Alcibiades was at Athenes a Scholler, at Lacedemonia a Hunter, at Tisapherne a carpet Knight.

But trust me, to gaine all the wine of Calidon, ỹ fishes of Hircany, the paintes of Media, I meane not to make my selfe an euyll president, for proufe of these matters.

For as well maye he stande still, whom the Deuill driues, as hee leane of, that once allayes to gather wealth, as you your selfe for warned.

Sorceries may not belwe the light without a scarfe, nor ỹ credit of common cuntes the wit selfe without their corne.

He that bestowes rewards to insinuate himself into frendship, is like Bath-kepers asse, that brought his master fewell home to make fires, and he himself lined with smell of the smoake.

Thole second sort of liberall men (as Aristotle tearmes them) whom you feede with giftes, gape for them by custome, as they doe for their diet, willing to picke a quarrell, if they be not continued, & readye to caste you of, if you standeneede to them.

If you your selfe (deare father) woulde disclaime in this case, or giue it ouer by non-suite, and on other attorneye retayne him your rome, I could find him sport by my little Philosophye, if I were disposed to play with his nose, or cast pearles before swine in need of drinke.

Ye

he might tricke his speech with a few superficiall colours, but all his flatly style were not worth a strawe, & his wicls wayed in right ballaunce, his witt would be found to want waight. It is ill delning for money quoth phalareus left one digg so low till he grub vp the deuill, gapers for gudgeons are some choked: one said to Alcmeon, ỹ way to increase his strength, was to diminish his desire. man was made with his face towards heauen, as a token ỹ heauenly matters should be his meditation, & the eyes of beasts turned downward, to seeke nothing but gourmandize, and meate for their bellies.

The question of mariage is abortiue, & therefore must néeds be a weakeling. too timely mariage saith Aristo. in his Politiles the common wealth full of dwarfes, and women: and therefore he thinkes it good that men should liue sole, till thirtye seauen yeares, and women till 18.

Homer scares me from these matches, who brings in Iupiter and Iuno euer brawling, the Massagets tould Pompey they lay with their wiues but once a weeke, because they would not heare their scoldings in the daye, nor their pulings in the night.

If my wyfe were nought, I might with her longe inough at the deuil eare god would fetch her, and if she were good, I should feare eare she died she would be turned into a fury, as Iphianassa the wyfe of Melampus, was for her bewtye by enuious Iuno: it is more agreeable to my yeares to be termed ser boye, then an honest man.

Among all sorts of conceyted fellowes, I reuerence the Essenians, as most cõtinent in pleasures, & contented wt nilles. for they abhor ỹ company of women, & detest ỹ possession of gold & siluer. Thus Venus is wanton and euer is wanting, treasure is tickle, and a smell of leopardy, mariage marrs all, if it be out of season. I vtterly therefore renounce these two Goddesses, and am content with the losse of a double game, to post it ouer to Pallas: yet at our parting blow, to reõcile my selfe wtneeke intermission, I hartilie wish they be not offended, and to make sure my attonement without feare, I will deale with them, as the Romaines did wt Vulcane: for hauing receiued some hurt of fire, they thought it good to hould a tã-

candell before the deuill, and speake him faire while their feete were in his mouth, and giue vnto Vulcan the honour of a God, mary they shut him out of ỹ citie to bannish him their company, that he came no more there: and if that can please them, I can brooke to call them Goddesses, so they release me of their seruice.

Phocion Aglus for his vprightnes in small substaunce, was preferred by Solon before the cuffine Crœsus. Agesilaus said, he had rather be king in Sparta, then God in Theseus. One goinge about his busines with an haulter in his hand, chaunced to finde monye which a miser had hid, which money he toke, and layde downe the haulter in the place: the olde huddle missing his monye at his next visitation, toke the haulter and hanged himselfe, and venus herselfe passing by Eurota, was enforced to begg some ayde of Pallas and vse her launce.

I will not blowe retreate to euery trayne, nor be a scholler and a traytour, as Critias was to Socrates, I haue not so soone cast my Philosophers head, neither haue I bene hitherto bathed in Heraclitius his flode, to be chaunged to a new nature.

In olde time they were forbidden to exponnd oracles which had any botch in their bodyes, and they which would inuest themselues in an house of religiõ, should impart all their goods, & giue them to the needy. I therefore with a curteous conge, hũbly take my leaue of Iuno, and bid Venus adiue with a gentle Vibaccio, nothing doubting, that as whẽ Hanibal layde seige to the cittie Casilinum, one mouse was sould for two hundred pence and he that sould the mouse dyed himselfe for hunger: So I for greedines to learning in this hard world giuing ouer my claim of welth all at once (as Antiochus at one push lost all Asia) shall in time feele sorrow and small beare run full neare my hart.

In deede a leane fee befits a lasye clarke, yet maye I well compare Pallas to Amaltheas horne, which yeelds what frute soeuer one desireth, although, as none knewe the vse of Hercules his poysoned arrowes, but Philoctetes, so none knowes the benefite of Pallas, but her faithfull seruaunts.

It is written of Plautus, that spending all he had in players garments, he was brought to such pouerty, ỹ for liuing bee was faine to serue a baker in turning a Muerne, from which when

bee

he could bee dismissed he writ comodies. Policrates was so happie, that he sought misfortune by casting a ring he had of inestimable value into the sea, which one finding in a fishes mouth, restored it to Policrates, insomuch that wishing mishap he could not haue it, yet afterward was he hanged by Orontes a persian: notwithstanding I hope that though I renounce my profit, and request in some sort my euill fortune, yet as I shall obteyne what I wish, I meane learning, so I shall misse that I doe not craue; I meane beggerye.

Iustinianus the Emperour descending of so base a stocke that his vncle by ỹ mothers side was a swynehearde, was aduaunced by Pallas to his immortall dignity.

The labours I shall suppost ere I come to the port, doe nothing quaile my kindled courage. Euclides could euery night goe to Socrates at Megæra, mount Athos was made nauigable by zerxes, Cesar made two great bridges in one daye, and whotath not heard of Hercules his labours, why then should I feare so smal a paines.

In a certeyne battaile betwixt the spiders and the flies, the sielie flies seing them selues ouermatched began to pucke in their hornes, where there generall inciting them, bad them decline their eies from their enemies force, and looke to themselues to saue their liues. Catiline in his conspiracie, encouraged his souldiers with this argument that they should looke on the standard, the siluer Eagle, which was the ould anncient of their mother Rome, and fyght for it. A pleasant praye entiseth many a theefe. A louer of Cassandra who was come to ayde Troy for her sake, seing her hayled and dragged by her golden tresses, inflamd no lesse then Hercules with Dianiraes shirt, flarge in headlong amonge their enemies, neither could be restrayned by any feare of death, till he had rescued her.

Cesar at the riuer Rubrico, dowting of his passage, a younge man sodenlye appearing all in whyte apparrell, snatched a trumpet from a Sauder by, and leaping into the riuer sounded it, by the which instigation Cesar gaue the aduenture to passe the riuer. The Grecians semd what cowardly in ỹ war against the

Medes.

Medeans, seing the shape of Theseus, as Coronell in the vaunt-ward, were by and by incensed to battaile.

All these iointly, & euery one seuerally, I alledge, to show what heat ỳ blazing hew of Pallas (which methinkes I sée a farr of) doth brede in me. Eneas hauing lost Creusa his wife in his escape from Troy, retyred back againe amids ten thousand enemies to sèke her, & when he could not finde her by no prying in euery corner, he lifted vp his voyce inuironned on euery side with his foes, & loud ye cried out, Creusa, Creusa, neither euer would leaue rausacking til her ghost appeared to him and tould him she was dead. How often did ỳ said Eneas forrage vpon his enemie Turnus? how often did Turnus & Eneas trauerse their skirmish for their deare Lauinia? It is a shame to giue ouer saith Seneca whē ỳ thing sought doth recõpence ỳ paines. I therefore am purposed with an absolute determination (my vnety to you reserued) neuer to tire till I haue found ỳ holy land, where pallas houlds her imperiall seate, which happy houre whenas I shall arriue, thē shall I think my selfe in persone glorious, in doings wise, in deds heroicall, vnbowseled of griefe, entrailed with vertue, embellished wᵗ a memory surmounting mortality.

The lord Cleocritus hearing this munificall speech compiled by his sonne, with such dexterity in spèch, & pregnancie in wit (a right certeine ensigne of a generous hart) was rapt into admiration, and almost captiuate with so ioious an agony, ỳ he could not couertly conceale it with a guileful dissembling, but at length all replcat with pestring ioyes boulted out these wordes.

Agospill on ỳ mouth (philotimus) & gods blessing be euer thy protection, for as there was no better token of winter, then to see phocion go shod: so there can be no more manifest marke of valiant magnanimity, carefull for him selfe & his countries behoue, then to see youth hang vp ỳ bitt of wanton toyne, not like ỳ foolish lattie, deceiued with swetnes of ỳ call: although as the same phocion was he whō Apollo ment was contrary to all ỳ citye, so this is a contrary guise to ỳ frequented trade of all grène yèares.

In dede (philotimus) though I confounde the whole circuit of dangers which might scath thy iourney, and teach thee a stop-gallard in the pilgrimage of thy voiage: yet truth it is, as ỳ of

the

thy selfe art well aduertised in remouinge all offences, whiche might escandalize thy courage. It fares with Pallas, as Suetonius writes of Octauius ỳ Emperour, ỳ neuer any ambassadours came in his presence, which at ỳ first sight were not tought with feare, and after in communicating did not adore and loue him. Bycause great was the maiestie, wherewith he did receiue them, and after swete were ỳ wordes, wherewith he did dispatch them.

Yet if ỳ wilt not in inconstancy imitate the souldiours of Germanie, whom olde Antiquaries haue registred to begin their assaults with challer, and continewe the same with fury, and after with requests of collusion, to suffer their sharpe spurrs be blunted, & recalling their intents, fal into a relaps, Thou must follow ỳ Romaine victorers, who in their triumphant celebrations first visited the temples, enbruing ỳ aultars with fore vowed sacrifices, before they vndertoke any other solemnities in their triumphs, reuels in tocie sports, affaires for the weale publiques.

For as it was inacted by the martiall lawes, to be no lesse then the losse of his life, ỳ entred ỳ captaines pauilion without his leaue for a warrant: so it will be preiudice to his successe, ỳ attempts Pallas, induced with a toie or emulation, & not inuited by deuotion, first gett her benenolence with inuocation of hartye praiers, which pallas wil bee so much the more prone to licence (if your tongue be not too laratiue, & vtter more then your hart can disgest) by how much ỳ more opportunitye of time is now conuenient

For as alexius afterward emperour spoke in an oration he had to ỳ senate, ỳ sea that now may be spurned, sometime may not be touched, & Coats that be in season betwixt Christmas & Cādelmas, after ỳ prefixed date expired may be vagarant where they wil without any mans eating. Notwithstāding philotimus thy aptnes be quadraunt on euery side, as fit as a dic, yet ỳ art not to learne ỳ a great harueste, must haue a great tillage, ỳ milke must be bruised before it be butter, & lastly as to haue is good happ, so to hould fast is a great vertue. otherwise ỳ maist for a time bleare mans eyes wt a flourishing glose, but at ỳ length whē ỳ cock shall crowe, & ỳ day begin to dawne & ỳ shalt be urged to publish thy skil, & bring it to light, it wil befall vnto thee as ỳ did vnto Veturnus Turinus, who being about ỳ emperour as one in great fauour, had egres and regres, neither hatch before dore, noe locke before his snowt, to intercept his patent accesse: which such as

as had any ſute to diſpatch wᵗ the prince perceiuing, as men ỹ caſt water in the ſea, ſooner to win the hauē, or as fulſum huſwiues greaſing the fatt ſowe in the tayle to make better bacon, ſo they bribed him that was abundaunt in all poſſeſſions, to haue an ende of their long trauerſed ſuits: he ſomethinge ſaucie with his liege the Emperour, bycauſe gaines were ſweete, would now & than ſtep into preſence, finding communication of other matters, and commynge out of the chamber, would giue them this and that aunſwere, thus and ſoe I haue ſaid in thy matters, and thus and ſo was I anſwered. the Emperour hauing intelligence of his vilianye, cauſed a ſofterto requeſt him to moue the Emperour in a certeyne caſe, which he promiſed nothing niggardly, for ſuch courteſie coſt him nothing: but all were ſerued with one hand, hee as the reſt, and the reſt as young courtiours: bywhich witnes Turinus conuinced of his guyle before ỹ prince, & other his robberies by exact inquiſition found out, he cōmaunded him to be fixed aloft vpon a ſtake, and vnder him to be ſett grēne wood & wett ſtrawe, which being ſett on fire peſtered his noſe with a moſt cruell ſmoake, that in ſhort ſpace thratled him, a crier with a lowd voyce making proclamation, he that ſoulde ſmoake, is ſmouldered with ſmoacke.

The morrall of this, is an exhortation to thée, to take paines, not ſuffiſing thée with ỹ ſhow without matter of ſubſtaunce. Hymeraxus ỹ poete writt againſt Helen, & not long after recanted: ſuch ſmall perſiſtaunce in thy conſaites I would haue thee auoyde, neither as the ſunne the nearer it mounts to the pole, ỹ ſlower it moues, ſo thou, when thou art gone ſome degrees neerer learning, growe more ſluggiſh in thy procedinges.

I would not haue thée merchandize degrees, as ſome are accuſtomed now a dayes, but win them by labour, & deſerue thē by learning. Iulianus ỹ Emperour buying ỹ empire of the Pretorians, ſcarce enioied it a xi monethes, whē he was deraind, & ſlaine, & his wife and onely daughter put to exile.

Young Philotimus daunted at his fathers ſo vehemēt exhortatiō, made him with due reuerence this anſwere.

Too much drought doth ſhred the leaues, and too much moyſture chokes the graſſe

If you had giuen me no fore-warning, I had not peraduenture

beene

bene so circumspect, & yet to earnest speach doth sometime aggrise me. The rude Sythian had rather heare ỹ neigh of an horse, then Orpheus his harpe, & a vaine fole is he ỹ had rather haue a plausible pealeof ỹ popular sorte, deluding them with a counterfeite show, then wᵈ desert to be a king within himself, without thᵉ ringing rumour.

If I employ not my indeuour, let me haue ỹ execution of Draco his law, ỹ depriued them of life, which would not labour, or be vsed as the drones of Hetruria, which were reputed as vacabonds, they condemned to exile, & their goods to the fiscall.

I do acknowledg that now or neuer is the time to be wrought to ỹ rules of litterature. If Mithridates had not spent his primetide in studye, he had not perfectly learned 22. sundrye laugua-ges, and there fore was it well prouided amonge the Romaines ỹ no man should beare office till he were 30 yeares olde, alluding to this principle, that his flowring season conteyned in former yeares, should be reteind in attending good discipline: & this haue I already learnd, that though Arist. will not admitt a yong man to be a scholler of morrall philosophie, because he can hardly represse his extrauagant affections, yet he meanes saith my mayster of yong men in manners & not in yeares.

Well then Philotimus aunswered his father, since this is the determynation of thy Imagination, thou shalt haue a cote cut after thyne owne patterne, & go to thy chosen vniuersity.

But because as Lælius saith, if one should be rapt into the third heauen, and haue a reuelation of gods intricate secrets, and had no body to impart thē to, his holy inspiratiō would be conuerted to griefe, neyther can we repose our familiaritye, in any mans companye, so well as his which is like our selues, I not wil only prouide a tutor to ouersee you, but allott you a companion to dryue away tediousnes, ỹ as Sulpitius and Litonus were woont to studye one thing, play both at one tyme, and mutually tend their aides ech to other: so he to you and you to him, may enterchaungeblye be abettours to your studyes, horders of your secrets, and ministers of your pastimes. A gentleman he is of no base bloud, neither discrepant to thee in nature, nor different in yeares, and thy dayly playfellowe Aemelius, of whom bringe

left orphant I am the garnaunt, to bestow as I will.
Philotimus glad of this fellowship, because of al mē he did most fix his fancy on Aemilius, though liuing together they had many iarrs betwixt them, with bonnet vaild, and knee bowed, greeted well his fathers puruciaunce.

Of all thinges they ment to haue spedy dispatch, so that philoti. sent to the countrie to take his leaue of his allies and frendes, Cleocritus had in hoze against his returne, such a tutoz. as Phœnix was to peleus sonne, ỹ is, an instructer to science, and a mirrour in good life.

Now you shall vnderstand gentlemen, ỹ as the ripest witts are cōmonly infraunchised in al follies, so philotimus saunz all care of his late protestation, hauing passed the tearme of 16. yeares, was as forward as the best in accōplishing his humour.

For as the vnicorne is so strong, that he is not taken with any might or power of hunters, but for to take him a maid is set ther he shall come, who opening her lap, the vnicorne leaueth all his fearcenes, & laying there on his head falleth asleepe, & so is taken and thirled with dartes of hunters, as though nature had giuen him no armeur to defend himselfe withall: so Philotimus whiche was neuer ginde with other parturbation, was by tymes and to timely, enthralled with beautie.

This may be a cauze of the small a bode in his blisse, the greene blade ỹ shooteth too earely is some bitt with a black frost.

There was a gentlewomā by stile, but as I haue heard & partly gesse by her slippery dealinges, giuing no peremptory iudgement but by coniecture, a rare tuel well scraped out of a dunghill, gotten by stealth by the wicked aspect of a beggerly micher, whē her mothers husbād, her father by name, could not see for hornes growing ouer his eyes. but the fault you will say was not in her, but in her mother, which in shufling the cards shufled in a knaue too many This gentlewomā almost of equall age wt nobis philo. her father being deceased, was left in ward with a gentlemā neare neighbour to senior Cleocritus, vpon which occasion philo. sometimes in cōpany with her, & often conferring her feature with his fancie, felt at length such skirmishes of affection, ỹ he valiantly proued himselfe a carped knight. and as plato speaketh of ỹ soule which ascending after death vp to the heauēs, & meeting wt natures sembla-

blable to it selfe in all respectes, staies there, & not before: so she seing his posse, correspondēt to her velle, met him iust in ỹ midway of all his loue, gaue him pat for pat, loue for loue, as longe as he would.

Now sir, Philotimus being comd home, & ready to depart the next morning, sent his page secretlye to his mistris, requesting parly with her before his iourney, ỹ time he would come, should be when all were at rest, about tenne of the clocke in the nighte. The boy dispatched it roundly, & she graunted it willinglye, yet somethyng nicely, as maydens doe their honestie.

Philotimus asking the boy how he had sped, forsoth quoth he, Daunger yonder kepes the dore, and mistris Modesty the house. I knockt so softly at ỹ gates, as if they had bene my graūdfathers soule, then comes mistris Antigone with her whispering who is there. I tould her who, and with what arraunde. Assoone as she had certified hir mistris, she toulde me her mistris woulde haue you come, and in stead of greene rushes, she would prouide a banquet made of three lett is (letters I would saye) w, e, ll, which mente by my construction, that you shoulde be well-come.

Aurelia (for so was this gentlewoman called) made none priuy to this counsaile but her woman Antigone, who immediatly after these newes, prepared by her mistrisse appointment a very delicate banquet, of such dyngs as she had in ỹ house. Philotimus at the time prefined, accompanied with his page, repayred to his castle of health, who being couertlye admitted by Antigone into mistris Aureliaes chamber, found her sadly sitting vpon a bench, with her hande for a pillow to her heauy heade. Philotimus panting for ioye of his close entry into this pallace of pleasure of his mistris residence, and wondering at her powting sadnes, spake in this manner.

All haile my best Aurelia, what meane these dolefull dumpes? Is all as you would, or do you hope for better? and receiuing no aunswere or looke of her againe, my mistris quoth he, is in Archimides his contemplation, studying how to entertaine an vnbidden guest, & stepping forward, softly seazed vpō her arme. Aurelia quoth he, what study you on, when you studye of nothing?

Shee

She chearing vp her eyes, as one newly awaked out of a slũber, what Philotimus quoth she, you are welcome home, I pray God be with yow, I am glad to see you merry, I pray you commend me to all my frendes.

Aurelia said Philotimus, is in a waking womans dreame, shee dreames of cheese, and speakes of chalke, speakes of my presence, and craues my absence. But though I come like ill weather, vnsent for, yet farewell frost is not so soone saide. Her answere is like Apollo his Oracle, that may not be assoiled but with doubtfull interpretations, and therefore I will assay to anatomize her meaning. I am as welcome to her, as water into a ship, and if I will be gone, Gods blessing be with me shall be mine almes.

Nay, stay there Philotimus, (answered Aurelia) Iuno turned them that troubled the head of the fountaine into frogges, therefore recall your ignorannte Paraphrase, neither note so fastе in the margent, without better vnderstanding, least for corrupting the text, some penaltie befall you. But sith I meane to bes angry with you, I will shewe yow the cause of all my garboile. Your late compacted iourney, was not so smothered in hugger mugger, but that I had a litle bird, that brought me newes of it: when I heard it, I was aggreued, as sicke as a chick, but much more was I angry, when being in your mouth, (as Plotina said) you spit me out like a sluttish morsel and being your next neighbour, and of a little acquaintaunce, you woulde not remember all this vacant time, to let me haue notice of your intent, but left me desolate, taking your flight sodeinly, & now when I haue you, you are gone againe by this time:

Alas said Philotimus, the bound must bend, if thou doest but recount the contentes of my goodwill, which I knowe thou hast capitulated in thy memoryall, thou wilte rue the intestine war, which all this while I haue endured in my fancy towardes thee, and the duety towardes my father: at length I am comd to raunsome my selfe from euill suspition, to represent my gratefullnes, and present my seruice to thy good consideration.

Philotimus, I suppose, had the vertue of the herbe Nepenthes in his phisnomy, which could sacke sorrowe, and make his mis-

trisse

triſſe as merry as a maide might be, to whom ſhe aunſwered in this ſort.

If any tongue in the worlde deſerue to bee guilded, it is thine Philotimus, for thou canſt ſo portcolize thy faults, that if they be blacke, they are engrayled with blew, and if they be redde, thou makeſt them white, wherin, as in other properties, ſo in this ỹ reſembleſt the fayre lilie, which being of a ſcarlet coulor within, is in outward aſpect as hory as the ſnow. But I remit thy crime howſoeuer or whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, thoughe it were a feritting for other mens conies. One dramme of curteſie with you, maye ſerue for a whole pounde of diſcurteſie, I hadde rather be wœnne with an apple, then thou ſhouldeſt ſaye I would beſt loſt with a nutte, a becke of yours, is as good as a Dieugarde.

Philotimus ſeing his miſtriſſes melanchilie ſo ſoone chewed, & diſgeſted, thus replied. Eyther age or vſe hath giuen me mighte to beare your gibes (Aurelia) I cannot wiſhe you leſſe then my ſoueraigne princeſſe, you are ſo mercifull, yet by this that yow ſay, I can turne my ſelfe from white to red, from red to whyte, you maye imagine, I am no chaunglinge, like the brode of the Cameleon, who can chaunge himſelfe into all coulors, ſauing red and white.

I will ſaie to yon, as one ſaid to Fabius Cato, who being a mã litle in ſtature, was ſoone angrie, and ſoone pleaſed. Since your chimney is ſo ſmall, you muſt beware to lay too much wood vpon your fyre, leaſt your chimney be alwayes ſmoaky. There Aurelia made a Colon, bringing in her parentheſis, which was this. Whereas we haue offended eche other without deſert, lette thy Squire Parmenio allotte what iudgement we ſhall ſuffer for our paſſed treſpaſſes, Philotimus was pleaſed. Parmenio aunſwered. I thanke our Ladies ſonne, that I am comed to the preferment of a iudge, were I ſo euer, I might perhaps preuent my deſtiny, which my fathers laſt legacy bequeathed vnto me, and my coats armour blazed by the Heraulides, dothe plainlye prognoſticate, for thus ſay they. Two trees rampant, with a tree iacant, and a knaue pendant, in a greene feild, is the badge of a younger brother.

Aurelia

Aurelia doth not iudge my conditions by my coate, for then I were to base for this court, but a fore though he haue not so galdye a skin as the Leopard, hath more wit then the speckled sorte.

Lorde (quoth Aurelia) what a monster arte thou, a man in my eyes, and a fore in my eares? Parmenio helde on, not hearinge what she said.

If it were the part of a Iudge to respect partialitie, I shoulde percase remember my maisters Euening brawlinges, and Morning whippinges, which many a time God knowes, more I doe feele, heare, and vnderstand. But I would you wist, Parmenio hath emulation for trustines, with Anthony the Orators seruaunt, who being racke and torturde to giue testimony against his maisters adultery, when he had played faste and loose with a pretty wench, would rather endure to die, then make an Apocalips of his maisters priuities: therefore with warrantize of my vpright dealing, now to the purpose.

For as much as my maister hath offended you (mistris Aurelia) with his vngratefull negligence, and you haue greued my maister with your finister suspition, wherof the one he hath made auricular confession, and of the other you are not acquited, I pronounce, that for your bypartite sinnes, both of you, till to morow morning at six of the clocke, doe penaunce together in a paire of white sheetes.

They both smild at the boyes conceit, and Aurelia not able to vtter one worde for laughing, faintlye solfered out as followeth. O God, O God, O Parmenio, thou doest me so much good I can not abide thee. Alas said he, I hurt you God thanke me, but whē colties crye wyhye, they are commonlye lustye. I will not kicke quoth Aurelia, least I seme to be gauld, but thou art to hasty for a parish priest, that consummates a mariage, before the banes be asked, and bringes vs to bed, before we be married.

Their banquet was ready, the bord couered, and Parmenio & Antigone stode in steade of sewer and seruitours. Parmenio seing the night ouertake them, and acquainted with his maisters humour, who had rather haue bene talkinge with Aurelia, then feeding of these viaundes, made so great hast that he spilt a broth on her gowne. Very well said Philotimus, so could I haue done my

my selfe. We thinke you should, said the boy, when I doe it before you. Aurelia smiled at his answer, and pacifying his maister, toulde him that since the effecte was so good to make them sport, the cause must deserue no reprehension. Nay, quoth Parmenio, you haue no honestie in your victuals. No, (answered Aurelia) frowning at it, howe than? No forsoth quoth the boy; neuer an herb called honesty. Thus they merely past the whyle, the page willing to cheare them with iesting.

But my yong Lady was no Epicure at her meat, still staring in Philotimus his face, & ministring meruailes to her selfe of that, which was no noueltie for her to vew.

Parmenio marking howe she plaid bo-pépe, spoke to his maister in this sort. If mistris Aurelia feede on your phismony long, as she doth this nighte, shee will make you loke with a paire of Lenton chækes: whether it be for sparinge of her cates or noe, I know not, but all this nighte she hath neither other sustenaunce nor taste, but such as come from your amorous countenaunce, to her gloting eies.

I haue hearde saie Aurelia, that the nourishmente is alwayes like the body nourished, and if it be so, I hope there is some sympathy betwixt his lokes and my liking.

Par. Indeed that which nourisheth, turneth into the substaũce of that which is nourished, and therefore I doubt not, but anone my maister will find the way into your litle substaunce.

Aur. I trow nay, Philotimus will not do so, he is my best child.

Par. When you haue borne him, and brought him forth, yow may lawfully call him child, and he you mother.

His maister thanked him that he was so diligente a broker for his pleasure. Par. It is not for disability in you, and that which I say, you must scale, wherin stands the vertue. Princes you know in parliament houses haue their speakers, to declare their pleasures, and ease themselues. If you haue a letter of good tidinges, it is no matter what varlet be the carrier, so you know his hand who hath signed it and sent it. mistris Aurelia takes no kepe how great a bragger I be, so you proue your self a valiaunt rider. Philot. had done his deuoire, Aurelia was sufficed, & ỳ table taken vp, Antig. & Parmen. cabbished together into a bye lobby

where they refreshed themselues with the relicks of their reuersion, and Parmenio plaid his reakes, whose seuerall colloquy you shall heare seiuerally.

Par. Now mistris Antigone, you haue laboured till you sweate, and I haue toyled till I am drye, therefore if thou be at leysure, I will be so bolde as drinke to you, if you will giue me leaue.

Ant. I am not at leasure to giue the leaue, but take thee thy choice of a thowsand thankes.

Par. I haue a suite to you, but that I feare the repulse, and a whelpe that firste doth misse of his game, doth neuer after prooue worth an halw. Ant. A Butchers curre doth neuer alter his nature, as for water Spanyels, wee haue no need of them in this place. Par. If you haue learnd the eight liberall science, I mean cogging, I will sett a spoke to your legge Antigone, but good my wench, take w thine eies, and pitty wi h thine hart.

O quoth Antigone, I loue the terribly, but it is a chiefe point of art to dissemble art. I loue thee well, but I trust in God thou shalt neuer knowe it. Parmenio seing himself thus ridden, gaue her a loue tap vpon the cheeke, as though he would haue bette her for mocking him, I will beate the bush quoth hee, and then peradeuenture I shall catch the birde: for whips and faire wordes are the best to winne women.

Antig. Indeed, thou art more like a stale to deceiue women, then a proper man to winne them by might, yet such baites will scarce the foule away.

But there rest they in their meriment till the nexte morning, and returne wee to Philotimus, who is courting his mistris, recording oulde loue without vpbraiding, & requesting a contracte without resistance.

Aurelia although shee were not inferiour to him in fancy, yet did she doubt though she were younge, that youth would turne with the wind, for that as Tully saith, they loue ardore quodam adolescentulum, and stoode aloofe in denying his suite, insomuch that Philotimus very pensiuely protested she kild him with obstinacie, their conference I haue described dialogue wise.

Aur. Hath not the action that kills, and the passion that is kild?

How

How can it then be, that when as he that loues doth worke, and she that is loued suffers, she should kill him?

Philot. May, rather he that loues suffers, and she workes.

Aur. But hath not he free choice, to loue or not to loue?

Phil. He hath.

Aur. Then he killes himself that loues.

Phil. The woman killes not because she is loued, but because she loues not againe. For whosoeuer maye saue, and will not, killeth. O Aurelia, be not so sterne to him that hath elected thee and none els for his felicitie, lest Nimesis ye goddesse, who wreakes all iniuries with sharp reuengment, take my cause in hand, and plague thee, though she helpe not me.

Aur. What wouldest thou haue me say?

Phil. But three woordes, that as I am thine, so thou art mine for euer.

Aur. This is a short song, with a long Epiphonema.

A matter of marriage requires deliberation.

Phil. But I haue deliberated so long.

Aur. It is Loue, not Wisdome, makes you thinke thus, and Loue is blind.

Phil. No, no, my louelees, for thou doest not leme such a one, because I loue thee, but I loue thee, because thou arte like to me.

Aur. Thou art not wel acquainted with my manners, if thou hadst worne the shoe, thou mightest iudg where it would hurt thee. Virginitie is a faire thinge. Is it not a better sight to see a fresh Rose in the stalke, then withered in a Gentlemans hat?

Phil. Had you rather haue nothing but flowers in your orchard, or the flowers falling of, haue your Trees swelle with apples?

Aur. But chastitie is a good thinge.

Phil. Therefore would I marry a chast maide, and it may be in time we shal liue chast, in the meane time we must learne it: for we cannot attaine to all at the first.

Aur. What? get virginity with violating of it?

Phil. Yea, why not? Wee learne to abstaine from wyne by

drinking litle & litle. If virginity be so laudable, shé it is not behoo full to marry, but say not so Aurelia, least like an vnkind bird, ye before thine own nest, accuse thy mother of dishonesty, and thy selfe of bastardie.

Aur. I shall lose my libertie.

Phil. Nay, thou shalt be Quene, & I King, and we will governe our familie. Is not your mynd tied to your bodye? yet wouldst it not be losed, bycause it is there willingly.

Aurelia desirous to shift of this talke, found euery crafty poale to thrust her head in.

But it may be (quoth she) we shall be barren.

Phil. As though you are not so nowe. And it is better to liue, to die, then neuer to liue at all. If we haue ioy, it shall be double, if griefe, thou shalt beare but a part.

Aur. Our children may miscarry.

Phil. That lieth in vs; for if we be good, they will be good. Tigres are not borne of lambes, nor doues of rauens, nor bad children of parentes that giue good example.

Aur. These thinges are hard.

Phil. Bicause they are good, and that is the cause that you are so hard, bycause you are so fayre.

Aur. Alas Philotimus, why doe we recken our chickens before they be hatcht, and trouble our selues about these matters, which maye time inough be talked on seuen yeares hence? Wee are too litle, & to yong, for the delightes of marriage.

Phil. Tush Aurelia, a shorte sacke hath a wide mouth, & yong kids lether will stretch, and well thou knowest, a woman without a man, is like a ship without a stearne, when I haue left my affection here at home, it wilbe a cause I shall sit at my study, not wandering abroad with wauering wandring thoughts. And as the Dromeda, which runneth a hundreth miles or more aday, cannot long continue his course and running without meate, and after his tedious iourneyes contentes himself with brousing on the date tree, and a few stones thereof: so can I endure paine all these our vnmellowed yeares, in hope to possesse thée as mine hire.

Aur. Thou art not like the Crocodile that wantes his tongue.

Phil. But I am like him in this, that I would liue either by water

or

of land to remoue the. I thinke thou hast the precious stone Sardonix, who hath the propertye to make one lowly and humble in their doinges as thou art. which way lookest thou Aur, not affording me a good countenance? my bread is dough, if y beest of the nature of the bird Kalader, which when a man hath bene long sick, if he shall dye turnes away her face from him, & if he shall escape death, fixeth her sight vpon him and beholdeth him chearfully?

Aur. Tell me this, wold you haue me married to a dead man as you are?

Phi. The herb panace can reuiue the dead: the touch of the Saphyre can rid the diseased of the greuous sore: the Carbuncle: Orpheus his harp rayled Eurydice his wife from death: and your consent I know in this poynt wilbe as currant as nede, so your consent be not awanting. I giue you the supremacie of my soule vse it as you list.

Aur. Yea Philotimus the Eagle is called quéne of all other birdes, yet she fleeth from the little kinde of swallowe, whiche is all black, not daring to fasten her praye till the swallowe fly abroade, and on the contrary, our hollow father the Pope is cleped the seruannt of seruannts, yet he ruleth the rost within most parts of Christendome: I now am misteris and you seruaunt, this order wilbe inuerted if wee pourmount thus.

Neuertheles taking this friuolous talke for true truth of your loyaltye. and knowing that the precious stone Celidonia, if you will haue thē vertuous, must be taken out of the swallowes womb before they touche the ground, and that as one fruite of the figtree (which beareth fruite three or fower times a yeare) rypeth, another springeth, so the fauorit loue must be taken in time, which being grounded vppon long continuance, if it some time chaunce to quayle it will springe againe in the same for me, I am contente to yeeld my selfe a vassall to your desire,

Phil. Eye pleasure, eye, thou cloyest me withe delyghte. Newe Priams sone giue place, thy helens hew is staynde, O Troylus weepe no more, faire Cressid thyne is lothlye folde. For Hesperides thou hast cause to vaunt for

the

thy sweete Omphale, nor Romeo thou hast cause to weepe for Iuliets losse, if ever Aurelia had saluted your sight, whose bright eye beams like the precious Carbuncle show so many reflexions, that selfe God Cupid god of loue, hath chosen to be blind, lest proper dart at sight of her should wound his breast. O Gods, and fates, and rowling heauens, can I my loues deare loue forget? God knowes I wish I could requite, but God confound if I forget.

I vsurpe any maistrie ouer thee? nay if thou wilt so farre debase thy selfe as make me thy fellow we will beare the bridle euenly with equall peyz.

Aur. Pertinax in beginning of his reigne thinking that the heauens were a mete burden for none but Atlas, nor the imperiall crowne a congruent garland to none but to those of diuine excellentie, defect whereof he bewailed in him selfe, and the superplusage whereof he admired in others, would haue installed the Consul Glabrion in ỹ empire, and haue placed him in the chayre of estate. In whose refusall Glabrion persisting answered him thus. Thy humble humility which thou showest Pertinax, in the lack of merit of thy Empire, maketh thee of deseruing sufficient to be inuested in the Empire.

Neither must I insult ouer thy subiection, but in lieu thereof, giue thee a counterpaine of my hart, neither is it proper to our sex to rule, but a property in yours to proffer seruice, and because it should not stinke for staleness, you leaue it of at daye of your mariage.

A picture portrayed in wax holdes as faire as one ingraven in marble, but continewes not so long, thornes beare to the sight as fair flowers as the gelliflower, Christall seemes a precious stone till it come to hammering, and it may be, though I hope better, that this loue of yours is good for a flight, and then casts of her bels.

Phil. Vse not, as you muse, and good inough. It is no shame to take a fall, but a shamefull fall to lye long. It grieues me not that thou vsest obiections, but grails me to the hart that thou wilt beleeue nothing. I am no maister to rock ill meaninge in faire wordes, but thou dost turne me to a murmurer to loose my

tongue

tongue for very sorrowe.

Yet will I be as ready to spend my spirits in thy seruice, as am dull to spare my speach in mine owne defence. In hostes whereof, heere take my hart in habit of my hand, to bestowe at your pleasure, but if you will giue it hospitallity in your brest, I will do as much for you in the like matter, she grasping his hand, he offered to kisse her, which she refused. It is an euil ioke (quoth he) that may not lick his owne fingers.

Aur. I may not kisse, for I must kepe my virginity sound for you.

Phi. Doth kissing impaire virginity.

Aur. I pray you would you haue me to giue kisses to other men?

Phi. No, kepe my kisses for me.

Aur. You beare me in hand, that the greatest part of your hart is in my custodye. If you lay lips to lips, it may peraduenture all flie into me.

Philotimus did not day the matter, but vsed that force which sleth to be welcome to all women, when they make resistaunce as though they would not be ouercomed.

Both parties pleased, many an interchaungable oth they toke, that sooner Zanthus should recule, sooner Harts should feede in the aire, sooner Eagles flie the doues, then they would part with ought but death, whilst any Grashopper should fede on dewe, whilst any Bee shouls fede on time, whilst any Turtles loue their mates, they woulde not faint in faith, and after death surmounts hart should still concomitate corses ghost, and with these words briefely concluded all their mistrust.

Aur. When loue is cloyed, the royle at graß may run, I leare.

Phil. When hoose is hole, the hackney still is hyred, thou knowest.

Aur. When corne is sould the market cleane is done.

Phil. The Chapmans dayly nede will stil vphoide the market.

Now nights darke mantle gan to auaile, the day bright star, dan

dan Lucifer ycleeped, by office forerunner to Radiant Phebus bedecked the laye, and none but it. Now was the dolinge houre comd, wherein Philotimus must departe, for feaze of discryinge.

Howe often did they pray the slyding Night, to linger yet a whyle: Howe often did they curse the lyghtsome lyefe Aurora, for her quick returne: sayinge that it was easye to knowe the cause of her earelye rysinge, bycause shee laye withe the ould man Tithonus, but if her louer Cephalus myght haue bene her contemporant, shee had not bene so hastye.

Now like the warblinge larke or other ayerye chyrpinge byrd, whiche all the night is tongue tyed, and descants it at sight of dewye morninge, so shee whiche all the night was as sayntye of a woorde, as Democrytus of a tear sunge in the morninge a songe of three parts, her tongue auouchinge permanent constancye, her eyes bemoninge their hastye partinge, her handes beatinge her tender brest, in remembraunce of longe sequestratiõ.

She which before seemed to warme her selfe at Philotimus his fire, and learne loue of him, nowe her smouldringe heate burst out to open flame, she whose conduite semed to be stopped or pipes cut of, now gushed out into seas of tears, those handes that thrust him back before, begriped his handes, imbraced his corps, and bound her fast for ay.

Aur. Thy hart I feare me is yet a wielding, but if thou wilt plant it, as thou hast profest, within my brest, doe not doubt but suche grafts of grace will growe of it against thy returne, that for euery corne thou shalt reape an eare of fifty graines. My good Philotimus, remẽber her that cannot forget thee, thinke of her in absence, who will haue thee and thy personage imprinted in presence.

Phi. Aurelia, though I were Caluitius I shold forgot the names of his most familiar acquaintance, or more forgetfull then the doted Messala, who forgot his owne name, yet cannot the remembrance of the be bloted out. thou shalt be my speculation, my meditation, my familiar with whom I will conferr, my ioy in

prospe-

prosperyty, my solace in aduersity, onely thou and euer shalt my sweetest Aurelia.

Where he gaue her a ring, in which was inchased the precious stone y Emeraulde, which might make her mindful of him, and recreate her sight withe the greene glosse. shee in guerdon, bestowed on him an Amatist, whose force was to driue away al euil thoughts, & sharpen his vnderstanding at his booke: when he beheelde the Amatist, I thinke, quoth he, the force of this Amatist hath kept you wakinge all this night. for suche operation also do Lapidaries ascribe to it.

Aur. philotimus Shee has not neede to sleepe, that wakes a quicke eorle; lest her heauie drowsines breede vnwholsome dreames, or sodeyne startinge affright her sleapiuge. withe prolongtinge tyme, daye drewe on apace that of necessitye he must bee gone. he calde his boye and badd him make readye, and claspinge his misteris betwene his armes, withe his head caste downe into her bosome, dolefullye tooke his frindlye farewell.

Phil, Myne owne Aurelia. whose ioye I was, whose pleasant sweete conceyts are my delyghte, euen the, so must it bee, I bidd adew, and once againe adwe, I dye to part.

The poore gentlewoman not able to wrestle out one worde for weepinge (for where the fyre is moste the flame is leaste) At lengthe belpake. thyne euer Aurelia, or neuer myne owne, wysheth thee better fare, then I haue at this present, and my selfe greater care, if it were for thy pleasure.

Thus thrice hee tooke his leaue, and touched the chamber dor, and thrice he did returne, and tooke his leaue againe, & when he parted, I bid lothe he parted, and sometime stood, and sometime went, and still liked backe to passed lores.

Permenio (quoth hee) howe might I beare this checke yet of a prince and not a pawne, and that is my comforte. a thowsande tymes I curse the houre, wherein I went my sayute to se, & eke ten thowsande tymes I blesse the stoure, wherein I saw so fayre a sight as shee. now I haue her, but I may not enioy her. tell me thy counsayle permenio.

Par. Is this your inuectiue against Venus, and your prae-
misse to Palls, that lately you made to your father, you woulde
serue well in stead of a wethercock, to showe a man in what
cost the wynde stands, or els I hope you will proue a good
Astronomer at your studye, you are so wetherwise, turninge
your tayle into euery wynde.

phil. permenio, thou neither knowest me nor my loue, nor
the meaninge of my choyce, Venus is chaunged, then why may
not I? Venus is not Venus, my Aurelia is Venus whom I will
worship and adore as the primate of all Goddesses. my fathers
propose was, whether I woulde leaue all other thinges and
wholye consecrate my selfe to the Court where Venus is Me-
trapolytane and bears the swaye, which then I denyed ney-
ther yet doe repente. For neyther will I abandon pallas, to bee
an hunger-starued slaue of Venus, neyther can I doe Pallas
her righte homage, vnlesse my Venus, the golden Aurelia vouch-
safe to be my guyde.

Venus might blush if she were not impudent, and Iuno be
ashamed but that she is a Queene, to see or heare Aurelia na-
med.

The graces were not gratious: if they wanted Aurelia,
neyther beautye worthy praising, if she were away

Tryumph then you Graces, that you haue such a subiecte,
and vaunt no more *Venus*, but glorye in thy Ladye, shee is the
Sonne to euerye gallant wight, the reste but twinclynge
starrs to wanderers in the nighte, for her Dame Nature howles
and weepes bycause the moulde that cast her shape is lost and
gone, nor euer can the like be framed againe.

Such a pearle in a blackamoores eare woulde make him
whytt. Suche a paragon wouloe cause Galen shake hands with
Chastytye, such an Alexis would make Coridon ge madd. One
word and then nomore, she dead, the world were done.

Par. I haue heard that a club bound about with oliue is a
good cote armour, bycause a violent weapon is ensigned with a
marke of peace: aunswerable to this say I, that a litle infirmity
couered with warines is verye tollerable. One in Bizantio,
which now is called Constantinople, hauing an vrcheon, who by

na-

nature is skilfull of the comming of winds north and south, (for then he chaungeth his denn) would fore-warne his neyghbours of stormes, from what coasts they came, so that beinge an ignoraunt soule, for this one thinge, whiche he concealed howe he cam bye, he was reputed halfe a prophet: you haue redd of the simple fellowe, which coulde not beare any thing in his braine, but desirous to be thought wise, bought certeyne slaues bouudmen, whereof some conlde say Homers Iliads by hart, some Sophocles, some Euripides, and at dinners and suppers they should rap them out, which made him be thought learned amonge his gestes, who was in troth a playne doult: if you can counterfaite a face and dissemble your late match, (thongh you can hardlye serue Gad and Mammon but be bewraide) yet you may studye on pallas and practise on Aurelia, and neuer be perceyued.

Phil. I remember one askinge Hannibal, wh at his purpose was to do the next daye, when he remoued camp, had this aunswere, that if the cote on his owne backe knewe his intent, he woulde disrobe himselfe and burne it, and I warrant them, let them keepe them selues from fire and water and horse heeles, and I will keepe them from this secrete, if thou canst be closse,

Par. I: as close as a close stoole.

phil. Fo parmenio, I smell thy lye stinke hither. haue not I heard thee sweare an huud:ed times the falsest lies in ẏ wrld: why then shouldest not thou aswell doceyue me as others:

par. That periury was for mine honesty. and this fidelitie is for my alleageaunce towards you, hope well and haue well.

philotimus at these words tooke truce with care and put on his holy-day looke that he wore on good daies, & apost'es euens. he knocked at maister Aemelius his chamber dore, as-thoughe him selfe were newly risen: I would haue brought you a light (quoth he, but that I was a fraid t it wonld giue no light. why said Aenelius is ẏ day so farr spent: by that time he was attired, all thinges were ready and breakfast prepared, which done after philotimus, Aenelius and senior Mondoldo, and the rest had taken their leaue of the Lord Cleocritus and lady Castibula and

their children with others in ỹ house they set forwarde in their iourney.

Here I cannot pretermit to insert the complaynt of the Ladye Castibula, which shee had concealed before her sonnes face, and closelye in her chamber disballased her selfe of it as ensueth.

Ah thrice vnfortunate is shee, that is once anhappie mother, better it is be to a barren couert barron, then a fertile mother of toward children: the one liues in hope to shake of shame in tyme. the other dyeth in doubt to lose ỹ fruition of her wombs fruite if the boye should be sicke, which Iesus forefende, can I bee there to comfort him with myne owne brothes, or see what confections his phisitions do minister? or if the youthe wante money, which is youthes wont, can I be readye with a freshe supplye to giue a restoritye to his consumption? No God bee knowes, and that I rue. But if I maye haue witt of anye suche matter I shall sende him aungels whiche were no messengers this seauen yeares, who I doubt not but will flye without any winges.

But leaue wee the pensiue mother, whose sonus sure saftye was all her thought, and whose care of her sonne was sometyme comfort to him, not by the cause, but by the effecte.

Philotimus dreaminge on his last nights worke, ryd all the day long heauier then he was accustomed. By a prime and an halfe, and when there was no passage by lande, but they muste imbarke themselues, and launch it out by water, thus did hee seeme to bee conueyde in shipe fraught with remembraunce of pleasure past, with scalding ãghes for want of gale, and fredfast hope that was his sayle.

Aemilius asked him how it happened, that he thus was chaunged from a pleasant Phædrus to a poutinge Cato, and tould him ỹ his scowling made him look as though he had newly comd out Trophonius his denn. One hearing, said he, ỹ Enatus was dead, a mã quarellous, ambitious, & ful of garboyle, said, I maruelle how he could intend to dye, cõsidering his busines both night & dayc.

To and

[illegible] that I muse how Lydorus and Eustomia be [illegible] when I never sought the meanes to have our children [illegible] not devise what should be the cause, vnlesse you remember some old quarrell betwixt thee and me. For so it was with them, as it is common with brethren that keepe together, they would often be brawling about their trifling toyes and childishnesse. Here Philotimus replyed [illegible]

Indeed Aemilius your suggestion is true, you are [illegible] assone as you see it for I am ashamed as a [illegible]

If millers may compare with mariners (as common) and little gnats make collation with great giants, remember that Themistocles and Aristides being at [illegible] lived at home in Athens, sente on a time Ambassadours, [illegible] countries affaires, buried their [illegible] their contentes. The Coceians and Mycenes, two noble families of Italie, a little [illegible] of the proudest in Spaine, had neede be [illegible] great contention, till warres [illegible] Romanes and them, and [illegible] friendship. Whatsoeuer [illegible] like neighbours children.

Their tutor and gouernour, seeing their [illegible] name of this talke, assigned them a question wherevpon to dispute, to [illegible]

The question was this, whether it were better to take paines in youth afterward to enioye pleasures, or first to weeil him in the [illegible]

The defence of the first parte was giuen to Philotimus, of the second to Aemilius, the iudgement & arbitrament to their two pages. Philotimus began as followeth.

I feele my head so farre [illegible] with disputation, ouercome my matter with pith of argument, that for once I would wishe the property of the fishe Mugilis, [illegible] retires backe, and taking his [illegible]

The

The boat Gomarke of a goose eateth watry meates, and takes no lawrell, the Peacock when he hath lost his tayle, hideth himselfe for shame, till it growe againe, and I having for the time lost my best ornament, I meane some odde foolish crankatine conceited humour, and burning within, as cold without as a clock, loue neyther this morning to confer with companye, neither to take any meat, vnlesse sadnes bee the sauce. Notwithstanding knowing that the crying of the bird Fulica in the morning, betokeneth some tempest to ensue, and that the eating of an Hartes flesh in the morninge, augmentes mans life, I will not yeelde to sorrowes summons, lest it be an Argument of my imminent ill fortune, but bee as hartye as I maye, for the procurement of my solace.

And so much the lesse I neede to doubt, by how much the more I am gardayne of the truth. For truth is like a frende which in most cruell encounters of his frendes misfortune, doth then most frendly bewray himself, or like Hidraes heades, which the more they were coped, the more they grewe, although for a time the Sunn may be shadowed with a cloude, the Fire may lye raked in ashes, and Truth may be smouldered with malice, or dared with louering Fraude.

My frendly foe Aemilius, I will not vse many wordes to aggrauate much matter, but compryse as muche matter in as fewe wordes compyled, as shall support & proue a sentence to thee, already approued of all.

I once red these words, of the great matron Mesia Phœnicia, in letters she writ to the sacred Senate, touching her Nephewe Heliogabulus. Many times age doeth bringe forth fruite, where reason did not yelde so much as leaues. But I say, neuer shall eld haue leaues of lines pleasure, where they bee not blossome of the fruit of youthes paines. Rapes & Turnups shall be swete if their seedes be soaken in hony water, before they bee sowen: but crooked benumd age shall wast in woes, where the platforme & foundation of ouergrowen yeares, were not grounded with sowre trauaile.

Vices may vanish, but their effectes cannot perishe, the felon may by hap be dismissed from the rope, but the burnt in his hand

muste

muſt by law ſhew him guiltye, though diſtemperate hare brayne youth eſcape ſenſual ſurfettinges of wine and women, (whereof Cicero ſaith that more caſt their lacke gaſpe, then dye by courſe of nature) yet in after proceſſe they beare the badge of beggery, eat the meat of ſorrow, ſup the water of affliction, ſuffer hunger as a Lion, ſeke their pray as a Lion, ramp abroad like a Lion, and fade with famiſhment, as ſeldome doth the Lion.

At a feaſt, the firſt ſeruice is of groſſer meate, and the delicate eates reſerued till the laſt. When you breake a colte, you firſte beate him for his wildnes, and afterward being welpy do cheriſh your hobby.

Though labour be lothſome, yet is it wholeſome. Rue is moſt bitter, yet being eaten faſting it cleares the eyeſight. Oline is not ſwete, yet a plant of it ſet, and a yeare or two after an impe of a Roſe tree grafted in it, it will bringe forth a ſweete greene Roſe at Chriſtmas. Brimſtone & Mercuraine are no hony, yet bind them to thine hande or arme, and thou ſhalte neuer haue the crampe.

It is not with the pleaſures of youth, as it is with the Iuniper tree, which will neuer putrify or ſtinke, and hath his braunches continually grene.

Plinie reporteth, that the birdes Meropes nourriſhe their parents in age, as they were nourriſhed of them in their youth. But truſt you to your freends, when you haue conſumed your flowring tyme in Ryot, and yow ſhall haue of them exhibition at leaſte.

The vertue of the hearbe Alimon is ſuche, that who ſo taſteth it, ſhall not be hungry. Get this, & thou maiſt play as thou liſteſt, nothing needing to doubt ſuſtentation: but I feare me, you ſhall ſooner find the way to ſeeke your pray in the night, as doth ỳ bird Hiber, then by your ſearching get this hearbe.

Aurora men ſay, is a frend to Muſes. In ỳ morning we ſee, men take their iourneys, at night to repoſe themſelues. In the ſpring we graft our fruites, and youthes tender braine is moſt apte for diſcipline.

In vear, the huſbandmen lop their trées, to the intent that afterward they may growe the better: ſo let youth cut of his diſor-

dinate

dinate affections, that afterwards hee may prosper, and flourishe more gloriously.

The iuice of Betony doth cause to drunkennes, but then it must be drunken fasting in the morning. Fine or sixe sage leaues at once, taken in time, doe helpe the gowte, but they must be eaten in the morning. The barke of a wallnute tree stamped, and laid all night in aloes water, will make one perbreake, and this must be taken in the morning.

The rote of a fig tree is sower, and the fruite sweete. The vine and the bee beare burdens in Summer, to the intente that in hoary winter they may kepe their houses.

Thus at nadbester to the two twinnes Romulus and Remus, to be sait Suche their swift stowtes, and drenches in the Sea, and by hap being found by Faustulus the Kinges shepheard, and fostered by Larentia his wife, until they to haue learnd their flocke, & aspire to their kingdome, then like Saturne in his youth to weare the imperiall crowne, & in his age bee reaued of it by his owne sonne Iupiter.

The earth of Tartare taketh of any spot, and the interest of pleasure will repaye all paines, and make them quite forgotten.

When your heart is prickte with thornes, washe it in a cloath that is washed in wine, or with the head of a Lyzard being open the middest, or with the rotes of nettles braid in salte, and now may dissolue them with teares. So when thou arte surprised with griefes, either thinke that thou art as puissant to beare them, as others that thou hast borne, or that they cannot alwayes endure a laste, or that at length heauen (as the Papistes say) comes by Purgatory, and thou shalt be comforted.

The plowmans toile hath hope that makes him till: Loue hath a sauce that makes his sorrow swete: and euery long Period hath a Comma. Nemo est (saith Tully) quamuis in rebus turbidis, qui non aliquando animo relaxatur. If thou hast a desire to doe well, thou wilt not start for an Aprill shoure. Hungry dogges eate durty puddinges, and custome which in continuance remoues all sent of sower, may be a cordiall to a freshwater souldiour to stand to his tackle.

I haue red in good authors, that the Birde Lagopus which is sene in the Alpes, and neuer fedeth but where shee is bred, neyther can be tamed (as Plinie reporteth) being caught bytimes, in space hath bene taught to fede in other places, and by art contriued, hath bene trained to tamenes. The captaine Masinissa neuer vsing himself to weare a bonnet, would winter and sommer lead his army bareheaded.

Those that walke as they will, wallowing in their beastly sensualitie, perswading themselues that they haue the worlde in a string, are like the ruffian Capaney, who in y conflicte betwene Eteocles and Pohnices, tooke an othe, that though there were a conuocation of all the Gods assembled, and all in complete harnesse ready to their resistaunce, yet Thebes, should lacke, burne, perishe, and lye euen with the grounde, when by and by hee was stricke from heauen with Iupiters thunderbolte, and so was my greate bragger for wante of good ridinge, laide vnder foote, or like the sluggardes in Syria, who hauing greate store of gold and Siluer, for slouth to seeke it, haue no gaines of it.

Who would be cloyed with all delicatenes in the world, and haue feare of ensuing misfortune to be his companion?

In my minde it is better to labour for a time with Castanean, to enhaunce aduancement, then sweare it out for a trice with Commodus, and wrappe vp his life warpes woke with so euill a liske.

I speake of my theame, as Aristides spake of profit. For Themistocles on a time saynge that her had very profitable counsayle for the weale publick, but such as must be priuately discussed on, not in open audience, the Athenians gaue him Aristides with whom to confer. Themistocles tould him that the nauy of the Lacedemonians which was conueyed to Githeus, might be closelye burnt, which done, the force of the Lacedemonians to be broken, and their hartes discomfited. Aristides returninge with greate expectation to the councell house, answered, that Themistocles his counsayle was verye commodious, but withall dishoneste, whereat the Athenians not reputinge that profitable, whiche

was not honeste, reiected his counsaile not hauinge heard it.

My sentence is, that the pleasure which is not adiacent to vertue (as no youthfull pleasure almost can bee) is to bee fledde and not followed, rather refusinge her follies, then shunninge her defence.

That other sensitiue, is common to beasts, wherof many excelling men in corporall qualities, as an hare in swiftnes, an Elephant in strength, a cat in seing with her fleeming eies, doe likewise, or at least should conceiue more delyghte pertinent to the body.

How far it is to be auoyded of vs, may be knowne by this, because those which bewre ye munificall magnificence in contemning worldly trash, and desire to hente honour for their prize, are noted of rashnes, if for pleasure or credit they stretch their hands further then their liuyes will reatch, or lashe more out, then the condition of that wherevon they bestow, and other circumstances doe exacte.

Theophrastus in his book De diuitiis, writing many things wel, is reprehended for praising exceslue pompe and charges in popular gyfts.

Demetrius Phalareus blamed Pericles prince of Greece, for to muche coste in the entraunce of his buildinges to Minerua.

Quintus Mutius, P. Lentulus, & Syllanus, were subiect to some slaunder, for their glorious gorgeousnes, in the function of their Aedilships.

Neuer was any man heard of long to prosper, which was lotted in voluptuousnes. Alexander Medices king of ye Florentines, was slayne for offering villany to an other mans wife. So was Pisistratus slaine of Harmodius, whose sister he had defiled. And for the same cause Aloysius kinge of the Placentines, Rodericus king of Spain, Appius Claudius, & many others, haue bene deraigned of their potentacies.

The tyrannicall gouernment of Ortagoras and his children at Sicyon, lasted but an hundreth yeares, & Oligarchie of Cypselidæ at Corinth, 74. yeares and three monethes, of Hieron & Gelon at

at Syracuse eighteene yeares.

When there is intestine war betwixt Reason which by nature is crowned with a diademe of regiment, & seditious affections, which ar constituted to obey ỳ state of Reaſo, ỳ state of thy being cānot long persever, as ỳ vyroes twene ỳ tyrants Gelon & Thrasibulus, and also betwixt Dionysius and Dion, doe well declare, whose tumults caused slaughter to their subiects, & woes to themselues.

It is not the outwarde munition of a well fenced cittie, or the coniunction of compacted houses, that maues a good incorporate common welth: for then should the whole corporation of Peloponnesus, haue bene circompassed with one wall, and some cities there be so great and huge (as Babylon, whereof the thirde part knew not, til two parts of ỳ city were taken & captiuated) ỳ they cannot possibly be reduced to a good comon weale, no more (good Aemilius) is it outwarde sensitiue voluptuousnes, that inueiles a man with the type of true happines, or ennobles his name with any dignitie.

Therefore were the Græcians admonished, and we in them, to conteine their children from beholding lasciuious pictures, as the pictures of Machaceus & Canace, sonne & daughter of king Aeol, which were portrayed doing that foule facte together. Such was Aegistus his ỳ lechers, as he lay with Clitemnestra, such was Alcides his, which subduing Eurytus & his country, was so enthralled to his daughter, that he spunne and carded among her Mæonian maides, and such was that of Mars, deflowring the virgin Astyoche, whereof he begat two twinnes and valiaunt captains Alcalaphus and Ialmen.

From reading wanton poems, as how Iupiter ỳ greatest God toke vpon him Amphitruo his shape, and lay by deceite w Alcmena his wife, turnd himselfe into a bull, with trifall hornes & dangling dewlap hanging downe, and deloured Europas, & how he wiled the pretty boy Ganimedes from his father, to haue him the subiect of his damnable buggery.

From seing beastly aduiterous Commodies, as almost all be which are extant among vs.

Of such as Calliphon and Dinomacus, that ioyned this hu-

tith pleasure with honestie, as who shoulde ioyne a man with a beaste. I will not vouchsafe to speake, neyther haue I (as Plato vsed to saie of the Tyraunt Demetrius) any leasure to thinke of them.

Wolue muche better were it for vs to doe as M. Seius, which sparing from his owne behoues, gathered corne in store, wherewith in time of dearth, he relieued the cittie, & got himselfe loue, where before he was enuied: so we to measure our mirthe with a moderation, that in time to come, when others fountaynes are exhaust, they may deduct from vs some licour of life, especiallye, when wickednes is maintained with as much trauaile & care, as vprightnes in dealing.

A mirrour whereof may Bargulus be, the thiefe in Illyria, of whose toyle & welth, (speake Theopompus & Viriatus) ỹ landporter in Lusitania, who was so vigilaunt in his affaires, ỹ the Romaine armies were fayne to retire at his assaults. A thiefe doth nede as desperate a mind to scale an house, as a captaine to sacke his enimies rampier. Dionysius the tyrant, Gorgias the tyraunt, Macrinas ỹ tyrant, & Catiline ỹ tirant, if we should cõmend them, & they of themselues giue reason, they would affirme & sweare, that they passed more trauaile, & found themselues in more perill in defending their tyrannies, then Scipio & Cato in conseruing their common welth.

Wherefore to prefer this pleasure in prime, or make it equiualent to ỹ setled ioyes of age, were to prefer the barke before ỹ tree, to take the shell and leaue the nutt, to eate the platters and leaue the meat they carry on them.

To repeat at large all the reasons that might ratify my supposition, were to emptye and drawe drye, drop by drop, the riuer Nilus, or to wade the great riuer of Danubie, bycause they are so so many & so common, that it should be tedious to recite them, & lost time to read them.

The consideration of my proofes, I yelde to our canonicall iudges, and the replye to you. Thou seest howe plaine I haue bene in my decaration, as though Tom troth had bene my father, and Simplicitie my mother. For Truth to tell, a simple naked tale, that in it selfe hath noe diuersitie, but alwayes showes one

vndisguis

vndisguised face, & neuer fraught with contrarietye, ne is wont ike deepe deceite to seeke a shrowding sheet, ne needs to bee ẅ proces pricked, and wrap his words in guilfull eloquence.

Aemilius according to his ancient pleasãt manner, aunswered. To be as short, as you were swift, this mynde of myne doth flect full farr, from that farfetch of thyne: yet so neat haue you bene in trauersing your treatise, that you were able to proue wit in a woodcock.

An horse deserues hay, a sheep fother, and thou a bunch of baies to empraile thy head.

The prouerb goeth, ỳ Apollo his words and Cato his works are worthy praise, he that heares thy Pytho speake, and will do as I bid him, shall not be so mad (which the scope of thy discourse semes to import) as if he fall in the myre in winter, not struggle to get out, but saye he will staye till sommer, and then the sunne will drye it vp, that he shall not stick fast. Thus takinge him vp with a double gird for haultinge, he fell to arguinge in this sort.

Those that will lose no time from laboring in their youth, saying that the Gods will prouide a repose for champerd elde, are like the Persians, whom Diodorus reporteth, to contemne houses, calling them Inns, and in building sepulchers to haue spared no cost. With follie, I cannot tell, whether the Persians were more ouer-scene in their first deuising, or the Egiptians blamefull in directing their aduice to an imitation: who ar recorded to haue mansion houses little better then tipling bothes, & some of them to haue bestowed on the worke men, that ingraued their tombes, xx. thowsand talents in garlick, onions and cheese.

These Caterers for pittaunce which they knowe not who shall eate, resemble the delicious men Sybaritæ, who vsed to invite their guests a whole yeare before, that neither the bidder might want tyme to prepare fare, nor the guests want leasure, sumptnousnye to adorne and tricke vp themselues in golde and precious stones, when in the meane time perhaps they were both of them woormes meat, or like those fooles, which moyled all the whole yeare, reioycing in this that they should haue a

feast

feaſt in the moneth of February, which was called ſtultorum feriæ fooles holyday.

There is a certeyne Italian hiſtorie, ſ tenor whereof is this: a gentlewomã enamoured of a yong gentlemã, whoſe gariſh gle bie perſwade a yelding bent of will, ſought with good corage to accompany ſ court her, in place where he might plead without other iudge then her ſelfe, her neighbour feers, and other vulgar tonges, ſo tatled of their priuie conuenticles, that her brethren forthwith knewe the counſayle, which they were not called to. the yong gentleman on a time in quiet well ycought (a queint commoditie as he thought) alonely with his miſteris, her brethren, as the harme of miſhap would, tooke him napping as Moſi did his mare, I will not ſaye betwene my ladyes leggs, they with trenchant blades, bolne with ire, lokinge bigg, lyke Marqueſſes of all beefe, with grieſuli eine, clinging about him, protected, they would bowle his bellye, if he did not confine his knauery with other bonds: but to this compoſition they came, that if he would condiſcende to lie a whole yeare within an olde rotten hagg (who was more like to conſume with canker, then pleaſure a gentleman) ſ do to her as he would to their ſiſter, hee ſhould haue egreſſ and regreſſ with his gentlewoman, and the choyce ſhould be his, with whom he would firſt begin. When my youth hard this, glad bee was of the one part, but which ſhould be in the firſt front he knewe not, ſo ſhiuering feare flitt tos and fro among his flushing vaines.

The Quæne of a compame in a merrie meting of gallants for diſporte, hauing this queſtion propounded, gaue reſolution, that it was better with one to begin wt his miſteris. ſ ſo he ſhould be ſure of his ioy; ſ be better armed to endure the groning crone, partly cloied with former pleaſure, partly with remembraunce of his firſt cuſtomer, ſ who knowes ſaid ſhe whether hee ſhall liue a yeare or no.

Nothing in mortality is long permanent. of all that I haue heard to be moſt fortunate in long life ſ proſperite lastly, was Argõtonius king of ỹ tarteſſians, who reigned fourſcore yeares ſ liued an hundred ſ twenty, which god knowes was ſome rũ. Thoſe ỹ ſuppoſe a man cannot liue youthfully in his flowring mead, but that in age he ſhal pen by his pleaſure in repentaunce

pounds

pounds, ar in ỹ like erroneus opinion as was Commodus, who hearing that certeine gentlemen vpon the bridg of Tiber, were recounting the vertues of M. Aurelius, lamenting his deathe, out of hand commaunded them to be hurled ouer the bridg into ỹ riuer, asserting, ỹ they coulde not speake well of his father, but that they must speake euill of him, which was his sonne.

As for those, who thinke a man may not be wanton when he is a yongling, because some haue ene so erected, as seeking such as Aulius of Larina, (whose trade was to giue yonge men potions to make them lustye) haue bene daggers to their own throat, or like that prince who for that Quintianus the sonne of a senatour, was detected of a conspiracie against him, bare such immortall hatred to al the senators, ỹ whosoeuer named himselfe a senator, was holde for a traitoure, or like Brutus, who that all ỹ stock of Superbus and the name of Tarquinii might be abolished, tooke the gouerment from his fellowe Collatinus Tarquinius, that had bene a partner of his counsaile in expelling ỹ kinges. The graue Ephori among the Lacedomonians which were as an anticipation to the kinges, that they should vse no oppression or burden the people with impositions, were all ould men.

Natures hye decree hath appointed, that yong lambes should vse their pastaunce on sunny hills when ould sheepe are lyther and listles.

Sprigging flowers ar in their baine and tender groweth, better for posies to delight then medicines for diseases.

Wherefore saie I with the yong man in Terence, that those ould men haue left many a good lesone behinde them, for want of learning, that would haue a boye by some straunge metamorphosis conuert into an ould grandsire, vsing an aldermans pace before he can wel gange, and speaking at euery word a sentence of eleauen, when he hath scarcely learned his Christ-crosse rowes.

No man will lend a lock of haye, but for to gaine aloade, then why shoulde I take peines all my lyse, and haue no more assuraunce of my promised profite, but peraduenture yea, peraduen nay, if I chaunce to gett it, bee glad I haue

myne

mine owne, much like a thwackinge thresher, or a thumpinge thatcher, who must plye their bones all the daye, & stand at night with cap & knee before their good maister, for their three halfepeny hyre.

When I haue slipt the flowere that fairest is of hew, when I haue reapt my crop of corne, I can be content you take the stalke, and make aduantage of my chaffe.

Thou saist that the roote of a figtree is sowre, and the fruite sweet. therefore do wee vse to eate the fruite, referringe the rot to other necessaries.

The custome of feasts is (as you infer for want of other proofes) to begin with grosse fare, and ende with banqueting dishes. I say, the viers of such a methode, are not so wise as the priest that eate his best plummes first, and let the woorst bee mending.

It was prophesied to Anceus that he should neuer drinke of his planted vineyarde, whiche hee to falsifie, the grapes beinge ripe and prest, got a bowle of wyne in his hand, asking where his coulde prophets were, that made such a blazon of a falle supposition: at that very instant, one running into the house, cryed amaine that the vine yarde was like to bee spoyled, which hee to preuēt left his wyne: there being slaine verified ỹ prophesy, whereupon this prouerbiall adage is grounded, many thinges ar betwene the cup and the lip. Lucius was adopted to the Romaine Empire, but before he had power to commaunde in the Kate of Rome, he was buried in his sepulture.

Pills ywrapt in sugar yeeld no bitter relishe, one comming late from warminge himselfe, is better able to abide a stormie morning: to which two similitudes my theame is Homogeneō ỹ he that hath past his time in iollity, is in better case to match with misery.

The refuser of his meat when he is hungrie, meaninge to take refection another time, deserues no prayse, in meede of his abstenency, but as an enemie to nature, is well worthy to pine.

Such a thinge is pleasure, so glorious in shewe, so noble in name, so effectuall in force, that all thinges, at all tymes in all

all exploites worke for her hire, bend at her becke, and quaile in their attempts, if she faile their expectation.

Well doth she resemble the Pole article, which leadeth ỳ shipmaister, and therewith the Astronomer the way to all other starrs, and therefore must be first in euery ones intention, before he begin the pursuite of his ende.

Verely wise were the inhabitantes of a certaine Cittie bordering a little from the prouince of Machai, in the East partes, which are reported to kepe holy day three daies a weeke.

Neither is the drift of my deuise directed to an Apology of elds vnsauery pleasure, which thou fondlye endeuest with with a priuiledge of principallitie. Yeaule is their happines, vnlesse they be happie bicause they are so perswaded of themselues (as Tully speakes of the Epicures) which lurke all their liues in mourning Tunnes, constituting their felicitie in vaine speculations. How many sporting houres were forced to the Astronomer *C.* Gallus, who like the hard old Demea, which neither in the twilighte of day, nor in the edge of any euening, coulde euer be founde idle from his Husbandrie: so neither in the baile of night, nor ỳ heat of day would lend himself one laughing minute from dimension of his spheares. Doe not you thinke that if Isocrates his Soule might rise again from death, and enter into an other body, as the Pythagoreans sect surmise (for Pythagoras said that in the Troian warre he was Euphorbus, Pantheus his sonne, slaine by Menelaus, and that in Iunoes charge at Argos yee did see, and knewe the Target which in his lefte hand there he helde, whose Soule dyed all so of that body, did enter this in which he now was) that he would redeme his mispent time with pleasure, who at ninety and foure yeares of age writ the Oration Panathenaicus? Puthe ioye twis had Leontines Gorgias his maister, who in the tracte of an hundred and seauen yeares, neuer fadged in his infinite studies.

The purpose of their conceit, was no pleasaunt contentation, but a pining desire to reach renowne, a vaine toye for so greate toyle.

It is disputed of all the Schoolemen in Philosophy, & of Arist their chiefetein, as I haue heard, that nothing is in ỳ intellectua. part which hath not bene conducted thither by ỳ Senses. Of this

I gather, that your solide pleasure which you doe limitte in the mindes muses is first derived from the exteriour sences, as from their fountaine.

Now you see how olde ages sences be be-dimmed, in so muche that they haue no tast of their meate and drinke, vnlesse as it is in Zenophons *sympasion*, *vorantia et minuta pocula* do now & than relieue them, which tast of theirs, is like salt water, which maketh fresh bése salt, and salt bése fresh.

Their eies doe looke by a paire of spectacles, like one through a cazement, so that beautie mighte goe a begging for their buying, vnlesse there were some other courts to entertaine our curtizans. When one asked Sophocles whether he did not vse to accompany Venus, no, quoth the oulde dizzard, God forbid, I haue willingly taken my flight from her, as from a shrewde churlish mistris: & Tyresias in his doting daies for varying against Iuno, was strirken blind.

Their eares be closed vp like the serpents with her taile, that neither Næcastron who by his harmony entangled euery one vnto his laue, nor Amphion who with melodye gathered stones and trées together, that builte the citty of Thebs: nor Arion who so tickled the very fishes, that a Dolphin hearing his musick, toke him on his backe, being cast on bord, and brought him safe to the shore: nor all these together coulde make a meace of mirth of all the sadde sires in the worlde. Although I reade that C. Duellus in his age, he that first ouercame Pœni by sea, toke delight in a fife or pipe at certaine times.

For their smelling, they were yll to be poore mens beggers, in this not far differing from Fismenus non Nasutus, who hauing no smell, was hired for a wager to liue a whole yeare in a paire of Jakes.

Some touch they haue, or els they coulde not bee liuing creatures, yet it is so dull, as maye well geue signification of their blunt wittes.

Thus you sée, that either their pleasure is very sleighte, or els none at all, but onely imaginatiue, like Argiuus his in Horace, who repaired euery day to the Theater, where Comodies & Tragedies were wont to be playd, and though there were none vpon

the ſtage, yet he by imagination made himſelfe paſtime of no bodies preſence.

As Plato in his diſpraiſe of Orators, diſplaied himſelfe for a moſt eloquent Orator, to ý great credit of Rhetorick: ſo the moſt eger inueighers againſt this liege ſouraigne youthly pleaſure, ar the ſtrongeſt vnderpropers of her princely ſtate. C. Fabritius when he was in ambaſſadge with king Pirrhus, reported he had hearde of Theſſalus Cyneas that one in Athens accounting himſelfe verye wiſe referred all thinges to pleaſure, as to the vltimate ende: which M. Corius, and T. Coruncanus hearing of him, would often wiſh that ý Samnits & king Pirrhus might be ſo perſwaded, that giuing themſelues to pleaſure, they might more eaſely be ouerrome.

If it conuey ſuch inconuenience w̄ it, as the ouerthrow of townes, and citties, it is better to gorge our ſelues with the ſocietie of it in the firſtlinges of our dayes, when wee haue no charge of importaunce committed vnto vs, then in riper yeares, when our owne credit and country commoditie ſtandes vs more vppon, to haue impediments by her corrupting. For there is no man ſaith Seneca, but in one part of his age, if he be not intercepted by vnſeaſonable death, he feles the battery of his perturbations.

Old men are accuſtomed with great ſelfe loue, to repeate youthes pleaſure, as a recreation to repreſſe ſorrowes, and abandon penſiuenes. Louers (ſaith the Italian Caſtalio) are ſolaced with lokinge vp to the chamber windowe, whence of yore they haue ſæne their deſired Saints, and old cramped ſires in their ſtoupe gallant age, when the Medium can not bee a meane to receyue ỳ obiect, becauſe the Organon of their ſence is quite periſhed, they fœde and nouriſh themſelues with the recourſe of thoſe blooming daies, when in youth red herring was a king: in this propertie, like Tymon of Athens, which being reuiled abroad for his inſatiable nature, would at his returne home open his cheſte where his old golde laye, and comforting himſelfe with the ſighte of yt ſet it at his hart, & caſt their wordes at his backes. Except ỳ thinkeſt euery man as ſlothfull as the ropemaker in Plutoes temple, which let his Aſſe eat vp his rope as he made it, neuer lokinge behind him.

It is said, that an Orator must begin well & end well, because these two parts doe tarry best in the Auditors memorie, though hee enterlace the middest with baser matter. but you quite forgetting the precepts of your owne faculty, winde vp your Oration with a palpable errour, inioyning youth not to read Poems, or gaze on pictures, or bee present at Comodies, till his steppes be staied with ripe iudgement, and faded follies: when as in very deed, we are taught of the best authors to acquaint vs in our first elementes with such pretty sleight toyes, as Aesops Fables, and Hesiodus his, which stir our capacities to a readines, & our manners to a conformitie.

Auaunt therefore with this thy drouping sauadgenes, which thou prescribest youth, as a mediation to felicitie. Wherein thy reioicing is like his, which being on the gallowes with a rope about his neck, bad them haue him commended to all his frendes, and desire them to be glad of his welfare, for he was gone to heauen in an halter.

If the perswasion of these fewe words, haue brought you to a compromise, I haue said ynough: if not, whole volumes will not reforme your stiffe neck, to bring you to my bent. Though I should weary you and my self, with an huddle of more words, yet could I be no more effectuall, then I haue bene in these. A good Painter shadoweth a great counterfait in a small rome.

My hope is therefore, that as the riuer Zanthus turned the fléeces of all the sheepe that dranke of it into yellow, of what coulour before soeuer they were, or as Parisatis left of to loue Kinge Artazerxes, when he saw ỹ beauty of Cyrus: so ỹ repeating my reasons after the way of a retreat, wilt be conuerted to an other opinion, louing thy selfe well, but the truthe better, resembling Bellerophon, who being entertayned of Prætus when he left Argos for slaying of Bellerus, would not at the entisement of Antea, Prætus his wife, defile his bed, more regarding his honesty then his ease, and thinking it villany, so to counteruaile curtesy, though it were her owne entreaty.

Here be a bundle of reasons quoth Philotimus, gathered on a heape like an vrchin vnder an apple tree, in which thou hast the propertie of an artificiall liar, I meane a good memory Aemili-

us

us, (for so goes the prouerbe) a good liar must be memoratiue.

Parrhasius painted an erected statyre, and on the top thereof a Partridge, so liuely, that other Partridges pende vp in a cage a litle by it, would often contēd to fly to it, as though it had bene a liue bird, to the great wonder of all men. Vpon which occasion, Parrhasius marking the art of the bird so much to bee meruailed at, that it abated the excellencie of the pi!ler, got licence to take it downe: So may I say, that he which shall heare any one part of thy Oration, wil not on the contrary desire to heare any more, neither neede search any further to find out absurdities.

Trust me Aemilius, I should thinke him that could perswade with these reasons of thine, to be inst!lled with some of Perseus his iugling Diuinitie, that turned Cepheus into a stone, or him that would be perswaded, to be as foolish as Phineus King of Archadie, who at the prouokement of his seconde wife, put out the eyes of his first wiues children.

I am not so austere as the Stoickes, to depriue a man of all affections. I doe disanull the Lacones, whom Arist. 8, pol. cap. 4. reprooues, for bringing vp their children too hardly, with too much paines and trauaill, that made them deuoide of all humanitie, and hardened their hartes with bloud suckyng tyranny. I praise not those labourlsome and illiberall artes, whom Arist. calles *Vanausous & mistharuicas* 8. *pol. cap.* 2. and Tully *sordidas & mechanicas*. 1. *off.* wherewith mens bodies are soilde and made filthye. I name none, bycause Satyres and open nippinges of imperfections, which in old time, when Lucilius and his crewe writt, was lawfull in Enterludes and writinges, to the shame of the offenders, and the affrighting of others' is abrogated, and they that now a daies are in most authoritie, & beare almoste the greatest countinaunce among vs, scrape vp their wealth, as a Cock doth the corne out of a dunghill, and win their renowme be such occupations, yet there was an auncient law in Rome, that a Miller, a Smith, a Baker, and a pointmaker, might not be a Senatour. I do not commend the violēt exercises of those champernours who although they are made straūger by their practises (as Quintilian saith) lib. 12 yet is their naturall growth preuented, abhorring from the likelihood and forme of men.

I like not the custom of ỹ Carthaginians, by which they wore so

many rings

ringes in their chaines, in signe of honour, as they had bene at victorious atchieuements, nor y of the Scithians, whych prohibited any one to drinke of their festiual quaffing cup, that was troled vpon holydayes, but him that had slaine some enemye, Nor that of the men Iberi, whych prouided so many ensignes to be erected by the sepulchre of the buried, as they had kylled men. The custome I saye of none of all these should be currant in my kyngdome.

For the cruelty of the sword (be it spoken by the patience of all ruffians) is not to be ballaunced with the honour of peace. In deede Sipio wan fame in beating downe cities, but Cato Censorius got immortall memory in reforming the peoples mãners by his sharpe penalties. Although Pausanias and Lysander enlarged their countrie territories by valure, yet were they not comparable to Lycurgus his lawes, from whence as from an Oracle, the first deuise of their enterprises, and the discipline of their manners were diligently fetched. Neither was M. Scaurus actuil magistrate, inferiour in publicke profite, to C. Marius alwarlicke captaine, nor Q. Catulus an officer of peace, to Cn. Pompeius a professed souldiour.

I as far dislike barbarousnes in liuing for defect, as pampred wantones for excesse. Therefore thy misunderstanding, is as foolish as his litterall paraphrase, that reading he must pull out his eie if it offended him, when it was a litle bloudshot pluc ked it out of his head, supposing if he did not so, that he should go to hell fire

Whereas thou reasonest, that right pleasure consists in inter nall sences, bycause they are the conueyers, and as it were the carriers of it to the internall partes, thy proofe is as bad as Vlisses his in the strife betwixt Aiax & him for Achilles his armour. There be laies claime that not onelye the title of the armour is claimable, but that the prayse of all Achilles his prowesse, is proper to him, bycause by his despatch ỳ armour was wrought of Vulcane and brought to Achilles, and for that by his wisdome, Achilles was brought to battaile, as who should say, there were a care in the cart or the horse, that should bring the money and other necessaries from thy father, and that they for the carriage

farriage deserue the thankes of thy maintenaunce.
Thou preachest a goodlyspell, to infringe ỳ interdiction of youth from hearing of plaies, wherein the intent of thy speech, and the euent of thy speede, maye well couple the in a comparison with that witles courtier in Lodouicus his courte, the eleuenth frēch king of that naine.
for so it chaunced, that Lodouick being troubled with hurly burlies at home, remoued his court to Burgundie, where by hap in his hunting he fell acquainted with one Conon, a silie clowne of those quarters, to whose house (as great princes take much pleasure in such simple soules) he straying frō his company would often resort and eate rapes. His insurrections appeased in proces, he returned home, Conons wyfe was earnest with her husband (hoping thereby for reward) to present the king with some rapes, in remembraunce of ould acquaintaunce. Conon condiscended, tooke his staffe, and filled his wallet: but being hungrie by the way, eat all his rapes sauing one, which comming to the court, and waiting where the king should passe by, he presented to his maiesti. The noble king acknowledged his old hoast, toke his gift well in worth, and commaūded it to be kept among his best iewels, and him to dine at his owne table, and perceiuinge after dinner that Conon wished to be walkinge homeward to Sislye his wife, he gaue him a thowsand crownes in lieu of his rape.

An odd gentleman about the court, seeing so base a present repaid with so ample recompence, thinking with a shift of a nother gift to obtaine the like gaine in cosning the king, bestowed on him a greate horse of no small valuation, imagininge that if the king requited the rapes with a M. crownes, he should bee inriched with greate possessions. His highnes perceiuing the shaded drift, called a counsell of diuers noble men and gentlemē about him, and seriously consulted with them, as of an importāt matter, what he might bestowe on this curteous gentleman, to make him restitution with a mendment. One aunswered this, another that, the gentleman held in hope of goulden dales. At length, the king rounded one in his eare, that he should set him the rape which laye faire wrapt vp in a peece of veluet in his

closet

closet which brought, the king gaue it the gentleman, telling him there was a iewell of a thousand crownes waight, in consideration of his honeſtie: my ioyfull gentleman with knee bent, & hand kiſſed, and ten thousand humble thankes to his noble lieg Lord, receiued the reward. Whereupon he departed the preſence, longing to vnfould the veluet, where he look:d for mountei:zs of mynes, which as we say, brought forth nothing elſe but a ſielie dragled mouſe, a worthles poore withered raze. Thus he that wyth his craft would needs be an ingroſſer of greate merchandiſe, was himſelfe foreſtalled of his market, deluded of the king, and derided of the whole court. So Aemilius, thy wordes and good proofs agree together like harpe and harrowe, thou meaneſt to kill me, and ſetteſt a dagger to thyne owne throate. Thou alledgeſt Eſop, and Heſiodus to the confutation of me, & they turne contrary to thy ſelfe confuſion. I do not gaine ſaye, but honeſt poeams and fables are lightſome and lawful to euery ſtudious youth. and therefore ſaith Aeſchines, and reſemblably Cicero in his oration for S. R. Amerinus, that ſaith poetrie was ſained to frame our faſhions. The vertues of which being praiſed, is a percing diſpraiſe to theſe bawdy commodies, more noyſome to their auditorye then brothell ſtewes, vnleſſe to ſuch, as haue wearied wantonnes with experience, hauing aſwell will to leaue the bad, as they haue witt to chuſe the good.

Thou doeſt attribute ſo much to ſences, that as Alberna, for wiſhing all her children might be like in colour to ỹ crowes (ſuch loue ſhe bore to blacke) brought forth ravens in her pregnancie, ſo thou for miſuſing the heauenly minds delight, & yelding all to ſence, art cleane deuoid of all vnderſtanding, whiche commeth from the mind, and art led onely by ſence, like a brute beaſt.

But meaning no more at this time to build Caſtles in the aire, nor waſt my wordes to a deafe man, Harpocrates the god of ſilence, a god to whom I haue euer done ear this, and will do euer my bounden homage, ſhall convince thy Comus, the god of intemperancie, of hatefull viciouſnes in wordes, and hurtfull looſenes in life.

It makes my harte bleede to ſee thee ſo wiſe to wickednes, fearing

fearing thy fall, which I will not deuine, and deuising ỹ meanes to feare thee from falling For me to relinquish such apparant euidence and leane to thy bastardly reasons, were to leaue the hal and come to the kitchin.

I promisse you (quoth Aemilius) I doe not doubte but by Euening that wee come to our lodginge, your loftye stomacke nowe haughtie, then hungrie, will be glad to crepe from the hall to the kitchin, and this angrie bleeding with the pearce of my propositions, and with your owne maliciousnes, for the griefe of your ouerthrowe, will be well inoughe staunched with the legge of a Rabbet.

It fareth with me, as it did with the estate of king Onomaus, to whom it was truly prophesied, that duringe the singlenes of of his daughter, he should liue and reigne in triumphant prosperitie, but most vnluckely, as soone as she maried should be depriued of kingdome & life: so I, whiles my arguments were in my owne handes, was by anye mans Judgement a patron of veritie, but assoone as they were coupled to your constructions, I streightwaie was by your criminal collation, in substaunce superficiall, and in opinion erroneous.

An Oracle pronoũced to Pelias, when he should see one barefoted do rites to his fathers ghost, then he should stãd in daũger of death, and I meeting with a naked man shall seeme by his brauing to be ouercome.

Whereas you burden mee with impotencie of sence, I aunswere, that I haue as litle as an other, and as muche as I vse: yet thou louest me well, that takest me vp before I fall, to geue me warning of falling.

Notwithstanding, not to halte before a cripple, nor dissemble with my fayned frende, these thy Argumentes resemble Ladies, which are fitt for sheetes, and good for nothing But the Deuill loues al colliers, & thou selflike reasons of thine owne warping, like the rusticke Shepheard in Maroes Aeglogs, which being in in loue with his lasse Phillis, preferred the chestnuttree before all other, because she loued it. My sweeting *Phillis* chesnuts loues, while *Phillis* the fine shall loue these nuts, ne *Venus* myrt shal dare compare, or *Phœb* his laurell match these nuts,

Euery coulour became Aristippus well (saith Horace) ỳ nightingale neuer wantes Songe, saieth Bacchis in Plautus: neither while you can shape your selfe a shift to shade your knauery, will you euer want prowfe for pursuit of this purpose.

Thou arte more dainty in thy phrase, then trusty in thy speech, and lesse pregnant by pollicie to proue thy folly, then prone with Hostillitie to depraue my meaning. But thy impudent raylings which thou thinkest thy protection, are against thy Inuctiue a sufficient purgation. For a galled Horse neuer wincheth till hee be touched, and a Deare standeth at the bay when he is hard beset, and Menechmus Soficles then feygned himselfe mad, when hee knewe no other meanes to auoide his harmes. Tullye saith, when the people gaue Gabinius an applaudite vpon the Stage, or elfe where, he feared least hee had committed some euill, and if thou haddest chirped to my Conclusion, I should haue thought I had not done so well.

I wonder how thou canst assay to shame me with thy railings, and not blame my Tutor. who allotted me my taske. In this me thinks, thou resemblest Aiax his Wife, that losing her Husband in the Shippe called Argos, wished the Firre beames whereof it was made, had neuer bene hewed in the wood Peleus, when as they were not the cause of his Destruction, but the wilde fire throwen into the Shipp: or those that praised one for presenting a Gifte to Diogenes, and mentioned nothinge of Diogenes that merited the gifte, or rather in my Fancie, thou arte moste like Will Summer, which being hurte with anye, thoughe he stode a Furlonge of him, woulde alwayes strike his nexte fellowe.

The Dogges which were watchers in the Capitoll at Rome, for discrying of Théeues, if they barked at a rightefull occasion, had their ordinary allowance, if they quested in the day time when no filtching could befall, they had their legges broken: the same is inrould of the Geese, which were to giue watchword by their gagling: So Philotimus, if thou hast said as thou shouldest, thou art a good goose, if not, I would not haue thy leggs broken, whiche maye stande the in steade ere thou die, to runne from a

skirmish

ſkirmiſhe, but I wiſhe thy Tongue well manacled, to geue no cauſe of ſuch miſhap.

The firſte parte of thy Treatiſe hath litle reaſon, the ſeconde leſſe ſence, the third ſcarſe any life at all. Thou increaſeſt in thy groſenes, like Fame in Virgill, which is euer the ſtronger the further it goeth: or like our holy time of Lent, which (as Caſsiodorus recites out of Socrates the ninthe Booke of his Hiſtorie) was firſt but three weekes, and by litle and litle aſpired to forty daies. Thy Argumentes are drawne from the diſport called Ho penni ho, wherin all muſt ſay as one ſaith, & do as he doth, for all thy confirmation is but an an exhortation to frame an imitation to other mens liking.

We muſt ſtand at reuerſion of others mens iudgement, and like ſlelie groomes, gather their crommes when they haue done: As who ſhould ſay, bycauſe Apollo Cianeius, and Fulgentius, the Biſhop of Emytis, neuer eate flelhe, nor drunke wine, therefore euery man muſt be dieted after this manner: becauſe ſome of the old Seminary, haue betaken themſelues to wilful penithnes, as fooliſh Hermits, or Ancreſſes, and deuoutly ſpend their times in holy Orizons, therefore forſoth we muſt doe ſo. This followes as well as that in Beuis of Hampton: Some loſt a noſe, and ſome their lip, and the king of *Scots* hath a ſhip.

Art thou ignorant (good Philotimus) to howe many miſaduentures our learning is obnoxious: and how feble Memorie, the keeper of it, is loſte with age, or periſhed with a knocke? Georgius Trapell. A man very learned, quite forgot in his age, euery iott of his learning, as though it had neuer bene he. The Emperour Claudius ſo halted in memorie, that talkinge in bed with his Wife, incontinently he woulde become vnmindfull of himſelfe, and aſke for his Wife why ſhee came not to bed, and hauing done to death a Noble man, ỳ day following, made great inquirie for him, as for a truſtie Senator, to determine with other of his Counſaile on contriuerſies. Thou wouldee preſſe vs with burdens till our backes be broken, and then we ſhall lie in bed and be kept warme: imitating the inhabitaunts of the prouince of Carinthia, who hauing any ſmall miſtruſte againſt one for Theſte, ſtraightwaies by their Cuſtome carryed him to Ex-

to execution, and the third day after, straightly examine all such as can geue euidence in the case, whether he were guiltie or no: If he were, he hanges on the gibbet till he rotte of by peeces, if he were not, they bury and honour him with solemne obsequies.

But the way to make a Parrat leaue prating, and the leaue tatling, is not with talking to you. I will here pitch my paulions, neither skirmishing any more with so desperate a daslarte, nor waging battaile againe, though thou dare me with urging.

Then belike (quoth Philotimus) you are a right noble champion, as glorious as Erastus, that burnt Dianaes Temple, and ran away by the light.

But I am content thyt thou shalt be the scowld, & haue the last word. I fulfil the Camels humilitie, which then stoupeth & kneleth, when he is charged with a burden.

Now Parmenio, and Clitepho, it restes for you to decide your maisters variannce, with your euen iudgementes without partialitie.

Parmenio stepping forth with as graue a grace, as might well become Epidicus, Plautus his parasite, thus bespake.

Maister mine Philotimus, and Senior Aemilius, your discretions, are sager as I suppose, then to sound the depth of your affectiõs, by light flying wordes, which neither canne sinke, because they wante force, nor sticke in your stomackes, bycause they wante weight.

If wordes should way the will, or speech direct the disposition, Atreus for playing a tyrants part in a Tragedie, might well bee demed a manquailer, and Terence for writing his louinge laies should bee impeached for an Adulterer. Corriualls that combat so brauely in their listes, that neither matcheth other, & both surpasse, may triumph that their valure is counted peareles, & embrace ech other for alliaunce of qualities. Were it meete that Ennius excelling in Epicks, shoulde dispraise Cecilius a Comicall Poet, or despite Pacunius for his wofull Tragedies.

Take heede therefore, and be not quarrelons, strife is soone sowen, but hardly weeded out. Impacable Ate the Goddesse of Sedition, throwen downe from Heauen, had wings at will to further

further her spéde, in dispersing discord, but the three Sisters Li-
tæ, Ioues high offspring, that united peace, which she had dissol-
ued, were left a læse behind her far out of sight, not able to keepe
pace with such a swinger.

The singuler art of M. Aemilius, hath left such a sting of admi-
ration within my breste, that I honour him for learning, whom
I loued for maners, and assure me of his rarenes, for whiche I
euer hoped. His wordes so well couched, his moderate gesture,
his countenaunce correspondent to his filed Tongue, might
make him sæme truthfull to those that are fooles, & proue himself
wittie to those that are wise.

I thinke it no modestly to prattle further of his praise, or of the
credit he hath wonne. But to geue plaine specialtie of his curi-
ous cunning, and augment the praises of his clerckly worke, I
geue Iudgement of his cause, that it is in déede wronge, and
seemes in thone Truth by his learned Apologie. If I haue of-
fended him, I haue also commended him, the one hee deserues, &
I looke for no thankes, the other I deserue not, and hee will doe
me no iniury.

Clitipho whose censure was by course to follow his fellowes,
whose iudiciall maiestie hee thought surpasso modestie, began a
tale of lack a naile, which I am afraid you will not tarry till you
haue heard.

It was an halt King, and a blind Quéne, and they got a lame
sonne, and he would goe to the nine endes of the world to seeke
his fortune, & whē he was there, he was there, he met with a pil-
grim, God geue you good euen, which is the way to Poclinton,
a poketul of plummes, he clamb vp into a Thistle tree, and cut
downe an Hasyll twigge, and broke his heade till it was whole,
and when he came home, he was as wise as a Woodcocke.

Here is a drie Tale (quoth Parmenio) laughing hartely at it,
and well deserues a water potte: Whats this to the purpose?

Nay quoth Clitipho, it is neuer drye speach, when there fol-
loweth slauer so fast downe your lips. My purpose is not so pro-
found, but sence may be picked to proue you a noddie, nor your

foolish laughter so sage as your sentences and yet concordant to so opinionate a fondling. Whether thinkest thou better sporte & more absurd, to see an Asse play on an harpe contrary to his sex, or heare the litle Robbin descant his meane note agreant to his kinde? Thy stately rhetoricke, is such a non sequitur to thy boyish ratyalisme, that better I cannot lay apert thy absurdityes, then by intrusion of this friuolous fable, lesse liked of Parmenio, and more agreable to his personage.

Thy exhortation to these, that knowe twenty for thy one, is as if thou shouldest bring Owles to Athens. By my troath Parmenio, construe it as thou list, I cannot abide to heare the Deuell talke of holydayes, nor the pezant to preach so diuinelye. But you will prattle no more of his praise. To prattle of his praise, is a pretie phrase, and well compilde I wis. Nor of his woon credite. Take hede what you say, if he haue won it, why doth he not weare it? For you thinke it no modesty, you might haue said duety, but that you are more in loue with modestie, then modestie with you.

My verdite concerning our maisters, is as wide from yours, as both their cõmẽdations ar, beyond our possibilities. Haddest not thou rather being put to thy choyce, that thy maister would giue thee a lease to support thy prime with merriment, then serue seauen yeares in laborious drudgery, and then stande to his pleasure what he would bestow? If thou haddest Parmenio, reuolte from thy resistaunce, if thou haddest not, God sende thee thy choyce.

Permenio not able to disgest this hard meate, and lothe to make broyle or staine hisgrauity, returned an aunswere in this sorte. That pate of thyne, that can infatuate so wel', & make a man sottish if he be but simple, must needs it selfe be well repleat with grosnes. Much like the wels which be in Norwaye, whose licour is so grose, and extreme could, that if wood be cast in them they turne it to yron.

Tell a mare a tale and she will iadishly winch. Lidius curteously bringing bees honye, was for his labour stung of the bees, & I franckly giuing thee my fairest talent, am laughed to scorne of a roperipe rachell.

I haue so far past the bonders of honesty, that if thy vaineglorye bee ioyned to my surquidrie, of an inch it will quicklye extend to an elne. Yet had I rather confesse my selfe sorry, for offendinge a foole without a fault, then stand vpon the defence of that, which no man can iustlye finde to be faultye.

As for you Clitipho, your are nothing peuish prowde, an arrogant patch is one, and you an other. if you will not giue ouer your ignominious brawlinges against my modesty, my modestest part I promise you, that for his shamefastnes do th sildõe shew him selfe abroad, will haue an action of the case againste your nose. I will not ride an Asse to death, but thus farewell good nody body.

Their tutor and gouernour partly agreued, yet moued to admiration on euery ones part, more then he would make semblaunce, and fearing the yonge gentlemen would not discontinue their discord, vnlesse his persuations tooke some better order, mutilated their scouldinges, and thus began his counsailes.

Philotimus and Aemilius, since your iudges haue pronounced that both haue done well, and cannot determine whether hath done better, be not angry for the victory, which they will not giue you, but be prest to preserue your gotten credite. I hope that the greate ioy, which your few wordes haue bred mee, shall not faile to further your timely towardnes. It was *Democritus* his hap walking abroad to take the aire, to meete with protagoras thẽ a barger, bearing a bundle of stix very curiously compacted, towards the Cittie. Democritus musing how a rude and rurall fellowe, could without any knowledge of Geometrie, vse such art in laing these stickes together, desired him to vnfoulde his fardle, and trie if he could with the like method knit his burden together againe. Protagoras fulfilled his will, and vsed the selfe same art in his second binding, which when Democritus saw, by the promptnes quoth he (my sonne) which I perceiue in this light matter, I see thou art initiated in the foundation of far weightier sciences, and thereupon taking him from his seruitude, and teaching him Geometrie, Protagoras became so excellent as he did: so say I, with premonition you be not prowde,

though

though I praise you to your teeth, that the aptnes whiche I see in this Disputation of pastime, giues me courage to conceiue some future felicitie.

For this matter of variaunce, because a kingdome diuided is not long established, and frendes falling out are hardly attoned, be content to claime no interest, but beare the bridle euenly.

May said Philotimus, a litle chafed with arguing: It was Solons opinion, that rewardes and punishments were vpholders of the Citie, and therefore since one must nedes doe best, let your censure of our dainge, geue him rewarde of the best. For an Aristocratia must neuer take place, where the Monarchie may possibly gouerne the whole.

Aemilius as one *ex Academica*, thinking himselfe able to maintaine any controuersy, and somthinge moued with the indurate stubbornenes of his frend Philotimus, bad him proue that, and vent the honour.

Philotimus briefly concluded in this manner, Iupiter hath the dominion ouer all the Gods It is monstruous for one bodye to haue 2. heads: all ỳ members are ruled by one hart: all the parts of the Ship staud vnder one kele: cranes follow one crane: the heard hath one heyheard: one bushe saith the Prouerbe, can not harbour two Robin redbrestes: more warres haue beene raised, because manye woulde commaunde, then by their disobedience which would not be commauded. What fierce fightes were those betwixt Scilla & Marius, Cæsar and Pompey, Augustus & M. Antonius, Galba & Othos, Othos & Bytellus, Bytellus & Vespasianus, Seuerus & Iulianus, Seuerus & Albinius: Tyrannie, is worse then vsurping of the pæres, or all the cõmons aduaunceing themselues, and therefore a Monarchie is the best.

Aemilius answered: The similitude of God may not be drawne to man. Libertie being the greatest gift, that the Gods bestowe vpon men, by what reason shoulde one mans authoritie take away the libertie of so many men? One mans iudgement is sone subdued to euill affectes, as one bucket of water is sooner poisoned, then many seuerall vessells. Though one crane guid al, yet not alwayes one & the selfe same Crane, but now this, now that,

the

comparison of your Shepheard will not hould. For if the flocke be great, the Shepheards muſt be many. Againe, the whole flock is of a ſociable, agreaunt, and vniforme nature, neuer diſoayning his fellow, or Lordinge ouer him, neither fæling the yoke of any gouernment. One Cittie hath bene gouerned manye hundred yeares by a Senate, that ruled more quietly then any King, hauing kinges of many Proninces vnder it.

Philotimus replied: It is not libertie to liue as we liſt, but by the lawe and ordinaunce enacted by Nature, ſome to gouerne, as the moſt wiſe and vertuous, ſome to obey, as leſſe excellente in giftes. And bycauſe it ſemes hard, that one ſhould rule all, the Gods haue promiſed to rule the hartes of Kinges and Princes, as Vlyſſes ſaith in the ſecond of Homers Iliades. He ſaith alſo in the ſame place: Great fame and high renowne, are thinges deaurate, and of weight, if they be marſhalled in a King. As it is eaſy for one veſſell to bee infected: ſo is it eaſier to finde one abſolute man, then a multitude mæte for an entire Empice. Euery one of the Kinges that were ſubiect to that Senate, ruled his ſeueral Prouince by himſelfe, as well as the Senate did all in one. Laſtly, there is one chiefe in euerye Senate, to whome the reſte doe ſome obeyſaunce, and in whoſe ſentence they ſtand and reſt.

Here Aemilius ſawe himſelfe in the lapſe, and almoſt drawne dye of all replies, & wearied with perturbaunce of this ciuill diſſention, with theſe or ſuch like wordes yeelded himſelf.

Whether victorie be an appurtenaunce of a rightful cauſe, or a ſubtill conueyaunce of thy ſleight matter hath bleared our eyes, I knowe not: or whether enorme cauſes doe want ſolyd matter, or a trewantlike barriſter muſt nedes be pitched ouer the peark, now it boots not: but to cõdiſcend to our couenaũt wherwith we are combined, as I graunte me ouercomen in our latter diſcuſſion, ſo I giue thee the Trophees of all our diſceptations.

Philotimus, who was euer more couetous to be accounted famous, then willing to heare his laud exalted, returned his frendes curteſie in theſe wordes.

If there bee anye credit in takinge theſe prayſes, whiche I

haue receiued, what honour muste bee in the gifte of this credit, which thou hast bestowed: And since you are so willing to depart with al your glory now of a sodeine, I wil not do like ỹ alehouse clerckes, that deuide the world into foure partes, and take three to themselues: for I will not onely make partition of the whole, but binde my selfe gratefull to requite it as I may.

By this time they were come to their lodging, which now they neyther loked for, nor all this while had thought on, where repose they themselues till the next morrow.

The morning following, as they rid parling of such matters as were obuious, Senior Mondaldo, which neuer mispent time vnfruitfully, interrupted their talke with these words.

PHilotimus and Aemilius, sith we haue nothing at this instant, wherewith to bee well occupied, and you were staulled with yester dayes Disputation, I will prescribe you certaine Inductions to be performed at the Vniuersitie, which if you follow, you shall neither repent you of your present attention, nor repine at the prospering of other Gentlemen: and because contrary to ordinary, you are grounded in the liberal arts, which is not vsuall to freshmen, when they first come to study, I will set you downe no childishe samplers, as though I meule to impleade you of Ignorance, but suche as serue Gentlemen of your estate, and maye beseeme Studentes of a good standing.

First abase not good letters in your imagination: for their art is more behouefull for the gouernement of Gentlemen, then their want is materiall for a priuate Subiect. When Camillus triumphed ouer the Frenchmen the day of his victorye, he wrote these wordes in the Capitoll of Rome: Thou hast bene mother to all Wisemen, & stepdame to all Fooles.

Be studious in your learning, but not sottish in your labours: for moderate paines imploied in due times, increaseth knowledg without bodilye dammage, when intricate endles triuious toylings, plunge the wits, and crucifie the carcas.

Trifle not your times in vaine settes of wordes, but let your greatest trauailes be Philosophicall Institutions: for it is not

hard

hard for the Tayler to shape a fitte garment for a straight bodie, but it is impossible for a croked body to be framd by his art to fit a streight garment. It was one of Socrates his Emblems, that he is eloquent inough, that deliuers his minde plainly.

Amonge all other Artes, forgett not the Mathematikes. for the Etymologie of their name, exhortes you to learne them.

Turne ouer the volumes of auncient historyes: for so you being yong without experience, your knowledge shall stretche further then your fathers remembraunce.

Haue a sight in all Languages, though it bee but superficiall: for so you shall be Citizens in all Countreyes, and be able to calculate their condicions and manners: and that which is not specified in some of our Languages, is explaned to the full in an other Tongue.

For preceptes to be eloquent in any one Tongue, I canne assigne you no resolute certeintie: For neither are all Orators taught by one maister, (saith M. Cicero) neyther doe they vse the same wayes and meanes. Sweete were the sauce would please ech kind of tast, straung were the veine that some man thoughte not vaine: yet that which is generally receiued of all, is conuenable for you. First in your entraunce to euery Tongne, reade those Authors which ar sound without blemish, as Cæsar, Tully, & Terence, in the Latin tongue: for Liuye & Salust, chiefteynes of Antiquaries, being generallie perfitte touching their whole works, but mancate here and there with some scattering faults, are not to be neclected of the Students in Eloquence, but to bee diligently read of those that haue iudgement. Secondarily mark their phrase & Elocution, & then that which is commonly lightly regarded, be painfull to make a swete round number. An example of this nnmber, both Sturmius point out in the beginning of Tully his Oration for A. Cecinna, the verye firste Sentence, of which, bycause Tully speakes somewhat, and Hermogenes at large, I omit to treatise any thing at all.

Of all other thinges, be charie of your companie. For we commonly say, that like will to like, and gather suspition of ones disposition, by his compeeres. When great Scipio came from the

warre of the Poeniens, better accompanied with daſtardlye mi-chers, then with valiaunt Captaines, one Oruetus a famous Orator ſaid vnto him: of troth, itt is greate ſhame to thée, and ſmall honour to the Senate, ỳ thou haſt ouercome the wiſe Affres, and art ſo wiſe thy ſelfe, & of the bloud of the wiſe Romaines, & wilte be accompanyed with theſe Fooles. I ſay vnto thée, that thy wit is in more perill here in Rome, then thy life was in Affrick. The frequenting of P. Mutius his houſe, made the young Gentleman P. Rutilius, be thought heneſt in life, & learned in the Lawe. The ſmal acquaintaunce, which M, Celius in his youth had with Catiline, was after in a controuerſy concerning him here, ſomthing prejudiciall to the vprightnes of his cauſe.

Let your companions be at leaſt your cocqualls: for ỳ is comly, inſinuating to your betters, if you may without preſumption, & affable to inferiours with a ſober ſubmiſſion.

Vſe the company of your equalls with emulation, bee directed by your betters with imitation, contemne not the baſeſt for any occaſion.

Learne wiſdome of the auncient, but affect not their grauity: gather wit of the wantons, but deteſt their corruptions: learne manners at the Court, there are fewe at the Vniuerſitie.

These leſſons, with a requeſt to print them well in your minds, ſhall ſuffice at this time: what bookes you ſhall reade, & in what order, we wil aſſigne at our iourneyes end.

Philotimus with a gratious baſhfullnes gaue him thankes for his good Lecture, with proteſtation, that one thinge wherewith hee had comforted him, in ſayinge that their procedinges were more forward, then theirs are vſually which come to an Vniuerſitie, he either feared was not ſo, or els much mernailed it ſhould be ſo. For I haue read ſaid hee, that no man was ſufferable to enter Plato his Schoole, vnleſſe hee had good knowleedge in the perſpections of Geometry, and then I muſe why our maiſters of Florence, ſhould bee ſo far ouerſene, to admit eyther Children that be ouer younge for their ſtudies, or ignorant frewants that be too idle to learne, or blockeheaded doultes that haue no capacities.

Seuior

Senior Mondaldoes aunſwere to this, ſhall be Counſayle, for I thinke it better to reſt in the midway, then run my ſelfe out of breath, & get no goale.

To make recapitulation of all their communication they had by the way, were more troublous to my pen, then now it can intend, and therefore intermitting all interlacing of many a good diſcourſe nothing vnprofitable, I will bring them now at length to their wiſhed Vniuerſitie, where thus muche I can ſay in the yong Gentlemens behalfe, but in eſpeciall of Philotimus, that in application of his booke, he was as induſtrious, as if his liuinge had layd on his Learning, and ſo curious & circumſpect in maintayning of his credit, that he onely was the man, whome all men admired. In all points of learning Philotimus was commended, in all compariſons Philotimus excepted, in all exceptions Philotimus preferred.

His lyfe was more vertuous, then his lyne was noble, and more notorious was his vertue, then the brute of his bloud, and his name better crediſed, then his perſonage acquainted.

In one and the onely thinge that belonges to an Orator, in ſoueraigntie of ſtile, & a ſweete and treatable pronunciation, he exceeded all others of whom I haue read. It is reported of Tullye, that for one ſentence brauelye deliuered, all the people at once caſt vp their cappes, & gaue a ſhoute: Then truſt me (Gentlemē) I doe thinke, that if Philotimus had liued in thoſe daies, & ſpoken to that people, that at euery Period they had bene amaſed.

His manners were milde, and very amiable. For though hee were of a cholerick ſanguine complexion, whoſe operation doth vſe to make his Subiecte ſodeine: yet he coulde ſo well refraine his choler, and make exchaunge for cheuiſaunce of curteſye, that theſe Sentences were often rowling in his mouth. Ariſt. ſaith, that Thoſe are fools, which cannot be angry at an occaſion: But Plato ſaith, that Thoſe are more fooles, which will be angry without great occaſion. I well beléue Ariſt. for he ſeldome lieth, but I will follow Plato, for he thought it ſinne to lye.

His body was decently made, & featlye framed, conteyning an abſolute conſtitution, and conuenience of liniaments; his heade

not a slope cornered, but roūd & globewise fashioned. His haire a∂ brurne or chesten coloure, & so was Hectors: his forehead smooth and vnwrinckled, beautified with comelye eiebrowes, and suche were the browes of Alcibiades, and gallantly garnished with a paire of amiable eies, not hollowe, but delightfully standinge out, cherefull to his frendes, and churlish to his foes, & such saith Heliodorus were the eyes of Theagenes, his cheeks roseall like Phebus rising in the Orientall skie: of stature he was semely, neither dwarfish like a man cut of at legges, nor a lungis like one that standes vpon stiltes, but iust in the middes, wherein consisteth vertue His porte and state of body bolte vpright, his gate framed to comelinesse, not nicely affected, nor curiously counterfayted, as it were plaiers, and disguised masquers, who by a kind of vpstart gate, vnwisely weene to win commendation In communitie of life he was verye jocund, neither to barlatiue withe flattery, nor to whust with morositie, which Arist. 2 of his Ethicks cap. vii. tearmeth the two extremes of curteous humanitye: familiar in communication with gentle mildnes, seasoned with pleasure and a reuerent grauitie: without prating and tatling, without biting scoffes or vpbraiding taunts, pleasauntlye conceyted and merry with honestie, vsing therein no filthines or ribauldrie: and as he was most far from malapert scurrility, and scenicall gesture, so was he free from sulleyne sterne severity, & stoicall indolency.

This for the most part was his behauiour. In tonge he was sylent, in this resembling Cato Vticensis, which neuer spoke but being vrged: in countenaunce sad, and yet not so sullen as M. Crassus, which neuer but once laughed in all his life. Frō company solitary, but for this onely cause, for which Sophocles in age would sequester himselfe vz. to quiet his mind wō vntroblous cōtentation and encrease the gifts of knowledg and learning. And as Hermes Trismegistus saith, that Plotin us the philosopher, made as it were to all ornaments of vertue, choose him a secrete place of rest, where he might be far from humaine conuersation, and bestowe his time in diuine contemplation, free and fearcles from all the insultes and counterchecks of fortune, and that hee

contemned

contemned all titles of honour, and all possessions of riches, accounting that true honour and wealthe, whereby a garnished minde doeth knowe the ozyginall of it owne authozitie: euen so was Philotimus affected, that trade did he trauerse, and that mediocritie.

Foz he often would say, that since no man might enter Dianes Temple at Cræta (where *Dedalus* hath eternall memozie, foz his wozthy monuments) vnlesse he went in stripped & naked, it was pzobable that none were docile Disciples of learning, but such as cast of the care of wozldly pompe.

His diot was moderate, his dzeames not vaine & reuing, ioyned with idle talke, as commonly theirs are, which aboũd with redde choller, whiche Iuuenal well describes in his 7. booke; With grisly dreadfull Dreames by nyghte their heades are vexte, with gastly visions in their sleepe yclad with vgsom shapes. Foz of choler are enkindled burning Agues, & phantasticall Imaginations, doting of burninge of Townes & Houses, of murthers, of burlye burlies, whẽ the fumositie of the choller striketh into the bzaine. The continuance of the disturbance of this, is voyded by vomit, sweate, & enacuation by siedge, which may bee done with Radix pontica, and suche thinges as pzouoke brine, as these hearbes: Alkakengie, Sperage, Gardeyn Parsely, Annyseede, Fenellseede, & by the fozbearing of all hot, fat, and swete meates, which are very apt to be turned into choller, except veisons, licozas, and by easting such thinges as will quallisy the heat of the blond. Slæpe also must be pzouoked by Lactuce, & sallet hearbs, that doe humect the bzaine, and all the partes of the body, & Venus, anger, vnseasonable labour, long fasting, must bee auoided, and sckanting ourselues of victualls.

His Dzeames were suche, as after the firste slæpe, the braine not stuffed with fumes, doe pzesage some newes appzoching. As Valentinianus dzeaming that he saw his wife altered from her merrie glæ, & weare a mourning gowne, the next day had it soe bzought to passe by his sodeine death. And Augustus his mother dzeaminge that shee bzoughte fozth a Starre whiche illustzated the whole earth, had it verified in the Actes of Augustus.

To prosecute the Chronicle of Philotimus, he on a certeine day, hearing a crew of litigious ruffiãs, belching out their fuliginous fomentations against him, and insulte with hatefull spite ouer some of his doinges, thinking no body had heard them, but they among themselues, couertly stood on the other side the wall, and gently and frendly admonished them, as though he had bene one of their owne companions. I beseech you Sirs, speake low, least Philotimus heare, for this is somtime his walk, where he takes the ayre. And arguing on a time on some Sophisticall pointes, with a Gentleman named Papius, who stode very stiflye to his owne assertion, & ouerheated with chafinge and anger in disputing, condemned Philotimus for an hereticke in Philosophy: then (quoth Philotimus) I appeale to Papius when hee is sober, to debate the dissention. Which meeke aunswere appeased Papius, & reuolted him from his errour.

It was natiue to Aemilius his nature, to counteruaile all iniuries with a contrary counterbuffe, and neuer to die in the debt of his trespassours. Hereupon would Philotimus expostulate wt him. What if an Asse or an Oxe should kicke or spurne thee, wouldest thou thinke it manhood to strike againe? But I will aduise thee of a good medicine in such a case. Goe to morrow morning, & kneele thy downe beside the great Oke in Siloes wood, and loke whatsoeuer it bids thee doe, that doe, and nothing els. Aemilius thinking that Philotimus meant to worke some enchauntment, went thither to see his deuise, but when he came there, he heard nothing but an ayrie murmure among the Trees: at his returne home, Philotimus asked him what he heard. Aemilius in a pelting chafe, thinking himself derided, aunswered: I heard asmuch speach, as thou hast honestie, and that is asmuch as an egge hath otemeale. Then quoth Philotimus, say to thy complices as is cõmaunded thee, & that thou sayest is nothing at all, and thõu shalt neuer damnifye thy selfe with suche effluence of cholericke fomminges. Ye quoth Aemilius, that will know the construction of your meaning, must coniure for it before, or vse suche herbes as Cynocephalia, which Apion vsed in calling vp ghostes, to know of them where Homer was borne.

Philotimus his frendship & Aemilius his, by this time was perfit, and as one God could not vndoe that, which another did, so what either of them auouched, the other would not disanull.

His ioy was most full euery way, till time it pleased God to visit Mantua, and therein his fathers house with a greuous mortalitye and plagne, whereof ten of his brethren and sisters died, so that onelye one sister named Fuluia (besids his father and mother) was suruiuor. Of these newes philotimus heard nothing till the residue were amended, the towne and his fathers house cleare from the plague, when the Lord Cleocritus and the Lady Castibula, meaning to solace their sorrowes with his presence, sent for him home.

About this time was philotimus greatelye troubled in minde, he knew not whye, and the very same night his fathers men came to Florence, he dreamed fearefullye. The seruaunts were vnwilling abruptly to shew him these vnwelcom newes, and therefore foretelling Mondaldo and Aemilius, desired them to vse the matter so, as their yong maister might not take it to much to hart. The next day, philotimus rehearsed what fearefull dreames he had, vsing these wordes. If dreames deuine, or heauenly visions be not vaine, and Gods be iust, whom wee may trust, that no errours traine, some luckles hap approcheth.

He feared lest as Sextus was forewarned in his sleepe by a dead man, of the heading of his father, so these apparitions should forbight some drouping daunger

The burning of his right eare stunted him likewise, for ỹ it is one of ỹ parts which Saturne an euil planet gouerneth, & so much the rather he was aggrised, for that he had not heard of long time from his father.

Mondaldo heare tooke occasion to checke him for his dreames, discoursinge what calamities the beste had suffered, and howe peacebiye they had borne them, till withe his philosophicall catechisinges hee had fortyfyed hys mynde agaynste all

all the force of Fortune.

At last Mondaldo, after much talke, demaunded this Question: whether if he had diuers precious Jewells in a Shippe, whereof two or three Gemmes were of more valuation in his accounte, then all the rest, and the Ship should suffer wracke these onelye saued, he would more lament the losse of his Jewells, or reioice at the safetie of his Gemmes. Philotimus answered, ỳ though a litle griefe daunt a great deale of ioy, as a litle leauen leauens a great trough of dough, yet if his Gemmes were of such worth as is supposed, they would be a good comfort to so bitter a corsine. Then quoth Mondaldo, reioyce, that in Gods visitation of thy Fathers house, he hath taken to his mercy tenne of thy Brethren & Sisters, and yet of his great mercies hath lefte thee thy Father and Mother, and thy dearest Sister Fuluia.

At these wordes Philotimus scritched out, & as a distraughte Beolemer, vnuisedly raued against all the highe Aetherreall powers. O ernell Gods (quoth hee) fede on my frendes, yea fede your gluttie hartes, & ouergorge your gulpinge weasants with my griping smart. In Corses tenne, I tenne times dead, am caried to my Graue.

Here Mondoldo rebuked him, and told him, he knew not with whose folly to counterpeize his frensie, except with Heracleates Dionisius his, who hauing learned of Zeno to be hart-hole in all afflictions, assone as he felt a litle paine in his reines, bad Discipline adew, & fainted in his sickenes.

Well they directed their Journey homeward, where after the L o. Cleocritus, and the Lady Castibula, & M. Philotimus & Fuluia, had in tracte of time assuaged sorrowe, sittinge on a day after Dinner, at the Table with one Telamon his very frend, & other Gentlemen, Cleocritus began to appose Philotimus & Aemilius in their studies, and inquired of them the state of their Vniuersitie, whether yt were, as some boldly would slaunder it, decayed in study, and growen to vnsemely insolencie.

Philotimus aunswered, that it coulde not greatlye bee blamed though it were so, considering the small regard was had of Learning, yet comparing that he had experienced in his time, with

that

that he had heard of others in their time, he thought it was like it selfe at all times: and if there were anye abuses, it was not his dutie to tel Schole tales. Papirius his mother (quoth he) demaũding of him what was done in the Senate house, he gibingly answered, that Husbandes might haue two Wiues, thinking it lawfull to aunswere that with a lye, that was not mete for her to demaund with modestie. Myrmice the maid of Athens, that Minerua loued so well, for displaying the Ploughe that Minerua made in despite of Ceres, was turned into an Emmot. The same Minerua was aggricued with Aglauros, for seinge her secretes. The Romaines bearing the Minotaure for their ensigne, hidde the hinder deformed parte, and published that whiche resembled a man: and therefore (said hee) if yow be inquisitiue of any crime in Florence, which is rather to bee amended priuately, then reprehended publickly, my aunswere is, Nihil scio, nisi nescio.

Euery one at the Table commended the wittie aunswere of Philotimus, yet Cleocritus willing to be resolued in his question, vrged it to Aemilius, who gaue him this aunswere.

You are not ignorante (Sir) what copie not onelye of zealous preachers, expert lawiers, learned philitiõs, but also excellẽt yõg men in all arts and tongues, do daily flow from our Vniuersitie. Yet this will I say, which neither can bee hid, for that it is commonly knowen, neither should be hid, for that it requireth reformation, that they haue as litle respect of persons, as any Iudges néede haue. For the veriest skunted foole, distorted cripple, rudest loobbin, and the hob-hansomest man maye bee for his fee admitted to their societie. In the cooptations to their Fellowhipps, in the Commencements for their degrees, not he that best deserueth, but he that hath best frendes, oftentimes hath the most suffrages.

Indéed this must I néedes say, and sigh when I say yt, that if one beautified with frugalitie of wit, and all manner good habits that can be placed in the Predicament of Qualitie, be eyther poore from the beginning, or by some casualtie be impouerished, he shal not onely be debarred of his preferment, but the least fault

he can commit, shall bee imputed to him as a notorious crime, & if in word or loke he offend, it shall be cast in his dish in time of his petition.

For the study of Liberall Artes, it is almoste decayed, and in their place Toyes weare an hoode to cover their nakednes.

For our Preachers, though some be most erquisite in life and doctrine, yet knowe I diuers which are so farre vnable to maintaine a controuersie in the Schooles, that sauing a few Catechismes and shorte pitomies, which may furnish them with some Diuinitie out of the Pulpit, I thinke they haue litle more Diuinitie then your Lordships mule. In the face of the world they ar searchers of sinnes, exhorters to punishe sinnes, inueighers against the sparing of sinnes, and yet they themselues in priuate corners, and so forth.

And these I warrant you, will sooner be incumbentes in a good Benefice, then they that better deserue by the frugalitye of their knowledge.

An other sort there is, by whose behauiour, you would iudge them Metropolitans of the whole Realme: so sterne they are in lokes, so Maiesticall in pace, carrying vp their ioltes like hoigh headed malt-horses, so stirlye in woordes, so coy of their cappes, contemning their inferiours with a peazantlie despite, and flattering their betters to get them liuinges.

I thinke they would imitate Dares, Vulcans Priest, who was one of the richest of all Kinge Priams subiectes.

And for their lordly minds, it may be, they take warrant out of Plutarcch. For Plutarch in his Problems supposeth, that hence commeth the doing of our hattes, for that, who in auncient time did Sacrifice to the Gods, helde during the saide Sacrifice their cappes on their heades, when Princes and great personages, to doe litle honour to the Sacrificatour, vncouered their heades, to the intent it might appeare, they reckoned themselues baser the the Gods and in respect of their functions, inferior to the priests.

Yet their excuse be this, or what they list, but I hold them accursed that offende in the premisses, thoughe I will not accuse them

to

to bringe my selfe into briers.

Peece for shame (quothe Philotimus) what an vnmannerly Wirt art thou to defoile thine owne nest? I can iustifye said Aemilius, all that I haue said, and more, if nede require. But I had better slaunder them trulye, which is no Slaunder indede, then flatter them falsely as thou dost. Not so saide Philotimus: For Diogines tearmed Slaunder a wild sauage beast, and Flattery but a tame one.

Telamon & other gentlemen at the table were importunate to heare this matter of Flattery and Slaunder canuassed, and therefore Aemilius began as ensueth against Flattery.

¶ A contention betwixt *Flattery* & *Slaunder* whether is the worse.

Æmilius against Flattery.



Most dissembling crafty vice Flattery, not ocularly to be seene, and yet a palpable coseuer. Clisophus one of the traine of Phillip king of Macedonia, because his maister sometimes had the gouts and halted, he would limpe with him also as a cõpassionate, and when the kinge was well, he was well, finally what passion soeuer pressed the kinge, he expressed the same in imitation. Nicesias, when he sæ the bloud of Alexander gushe out, would exclaime. O what noble bloud is this, it is ỹ bloud of Gods, not of a man. O that gnat which tasteth of this bloud, must far surmount other gnats.

Such an insinuating thinge is Adulation, that Hercules wise and wary, was hoodwinked with the pleasaunt clawe of Cercopes, and Iupiter incensed with auckward spite against his doughter Pallas and all the Græcian packe, with Thetis her loutinge Flatteries, and turnithe sticke speech with touching of his beard, and tulking of his nether, & kissing his knees, and teares wrested out with much wringing.

Great

greate men of the world are like great pottes (quoth Diogines) which be they neuer so great, you may carrie them about by the eares. But I would they might say as Pindarus saide, that he had already rewarded the trauaile of Flatterers, bycause he had not made them lyars: or would doe, as Diomedes did to the notable Harper, who promising him a talent for playing, and he demaũding it, aunswered: I haue already paid ỹ thy due. For my eares were but filled with an empty sounde, and I haue tickled thine with a bare promise.

It is good bowing the body to catch others on the hippe (saieth Aristippus for defence of this faulte: who being reprehended for kissinge the Kinges feete, when hee solicited a suite, aunswered, I am not worthy blame for stouping, it is long of him that hath his eares in his heeles. See what Flatterie can doe Philotimus, what say you to Slaunder. Philotimus aunswered.

Philotimus his Inuectiue against *Slaunder.*

THe Slaunderers, haue as many heades as Hydra to inuente wickednes, as manye legges as Tholus, to ranne to naughtines, as many hands as Typhœus to put it in practise, fifty mens voices like Stentor the Græcian, to bee the solecarriers of many a loude lye. They are furious Centaures, byformed Scyllaes, hugy Cyclopes, fretting Furyes, monstruous Harpies, as cunning in shooting their fiery venemous shaftes, as the men Abantes were in throwing their dartes, as gredy to deuoure mens credites, as the great Boze of Calidon was to depopulate the fruites, which Boze Diana sente thither, bycause Oeneus the kinge of the Countrie, gaue eche yeare of his firste fruites in Sacrifice to all the Gods, and not to her.

A Flatterer can insinuate with weightines of sappy woordes, grauitie of philosophicall Sentences, and oftentimes make the Truth serue his turne: But a Slaunderer, is an vnfledge nestlinge vnable to flye, an vnnaturall abortion borne before his time, an imperfecte Embryon not able to persiste, without supporting

porting of others.

This Enuious Slaunder, keepes her house in dearne, vglsome, dimmy Den, replcate with loathie stinking filth, and frozen ire could deuoyd of Fire, and Ayre, yet almost chokte with smouldering smoke: there she sittes fast gnawing on the flesh of snakes and toades: there clothfullye she walkes with lumpishe texture like a snayle, her lippes are euer pattering, her chekes are bolne, her face Saturnian swart, her neuer sleping eies to looke askew, her three rowed teeth are fued with filthy drosse, her goumes are warrish blewe, her festred gall hath made her stomacke greene, and all beuenimd is her spirting tongue.

The hellhound neuer laughes vnlesse at others harmes, her body is as leane as any rakes, she freats at others good successe, as if her selfe were harmde, yet seeking to anoy and worke distresse to other folke, her selfe she doth destroy.

In night, when sunnie streamy lighte is cladde within Hells blacke mournfull wade, when none doth see nor heare (for whyr her face she dare not show, nor once anouch her name) she stalks to them abroad, that are themselues moste deuelish Hipocrites, & moste suspitious of others demeanour, shee whiffles this or that into their patent credulous eares, and forgeth all God wot. If any circumstaunce of where, or when, or whome, may make a probable Argument, she tells it with a grace, and bindes it with an oth. This mandat doth she giue to all her brokers, y at euery iumpe they scale a yard, and at euery Declaration add as much more, and after this she eft returnes from whence she came, and so God send her to the gallowes.

If any say that it is she, from whome this tatling is deduct, she stares and startes aback, and sweares amaine it is not she. Her throatebolt swels with puffed veynes, her heart it sweltes with flaming fury, her eyes gan sparckle fire, there standes about her smeared chappes a lothlie foming froth, she poysoneth all she dealeth withall with this infection. That like the bablinge Eccho, they shall neuer restraine their wambling Tongues, but straine them out when others speake, to carpe and cut of the best part of their meaning: she is more venemous then the slimye Serpente Python, with fiery blazing mouth, and forked wagging Tongue:

Whose

whose combrous harme did meane to charme Latonaes seede.
Now Aemilius what say you to this slander, I doubt not but by this time you thinke your flattery a saint in respect of this deuill.

This question was left doubtfull Cleocritus and the company rise, accounting this small time after dinner well spent.

The vnkindly loue of *Telamon* to *Castibula* his frends wife.

NOw (sir) vnderstand that Mounser Telamon solourninge and communing with the Lord Cleocritus, had suffered his freewill to be witched, and ginde with the beautye of Castibula. which though he sawe aduerse to all humanity, yet was the heate of his lust so vnquenchable, that it smouldred reason, and burned with beastlines. He had protracted the disclosure of it hitherto, and perceiued his procrastination to be perilous.

Castibula hauing set sorowe apart for the death of her children, and relieued almost with her lick ould ioyes, as she walked one daye in her verdurant garden alone, after other ordinarie communications, which he made as it were a portall and preludium to his cause, he boorded her in this sort, yet not in bourds as the consequence giues euidence, but in hard earnest, whiche was the earnest of her death.

Telamon. O madam the mistris of my hart, I haue a sute, yet am I mute and dare not speake.

Castibula. if semely it be, speake on and speed, if not, conceale such suts, commaund ought else.

Telamon. can that vnsemely be, whose graunt doth saue, or whose deniall spills my life.

Castibula. I would not wish to saue my lyfe with wrongfull meanes.

Telamon. yet giue me leaue to speake, and liberty to liue.

Cast. I geue you both if eyther I can geue. Say on.

Tel. I will lay on, though loth. For long I mingled bashfull shame with loue, till loue at length surpassed shame. One of the olde Philosophers, Diogines by name, an odde fellowe, and full of quirkes, demaunded on a time of a prodigall youthe an vnreasonable some of money; The youngs man amazed at this impudent begging, asked him what hee meant to crave suche a bone. Truely (quoth Diogines) I see thee so riotous in lashing out thy money, that I thoughte if at this time I had not thy rewarde, thy abilitie would not longe tw so decay, that it could not though it would, yeelde me succour hereafter, and therefore I ments to begge once for all: Euen so good Lady, though my request may seme impious in vttering, extrauagant from reason, and to tare my affections with an vnhonest inclination; yet if your Ladyship afford me not this bliss, y shortnes of my life wil in few daies to ceme preuent all swetenes of medicinable electuaries. Now good Lady, if by this litle yow can iudge the whole, cut of the course of my sequele proces, with present accomplishment of my briefe demaund. The Cat would licke milke, but she will not wette her feete, and I would faine haue, but I dare not crane all.

Cast. I feare I knowe not what, yet ascertaine mee of my doubt.

Tel. I néede not at all, thy Deitye hath presaged what it is, and must amende it with thy pardon, if oughte bee amisse. If I should tell thee all my tormentes, which alas I cannot, and thou beleue them, which I feare thou wilt not, thou mighteſt vaunte that thou haddeſt the trueſt Seruaunte in the earthe, and I not doubte but obteine the beſte Willis in the worlde.

Cast. Iupiter forefhield theſe dreaded miſchiefes.

Tel. It is is not Iupiter, but Venus, that hath hurte me, and muſt helpe me.

With that Caſtibula loking wiſtly vpon him, in furious rage flange haſtilye from him. Telamon miſtruſtinge noe leſſe at the firſte, and tryſtinge yet to conclude this woeful

Epitasis with a ioyfull Catastrophe, grasped her in the middes to bathe his armes, appaulde at her displeasure, and scarse able to speake, till comd to himselfe, O Lady (quoth he) what meen you to shun me, more like the frantick foe, whom fell Erichtho hath in chase with manie her twifold turninges, then one more beloued of him you haue in presence, then euer Andromache was of Hector? The Law forbids to doe a man to dye before his cause bee heard. Firste lette mee pleade at the barre of your beautie, and then lette your will pronounce his Iudgement. Owine after death is rigour without reason. O that you hab Cassandraes gift, to deserye all secrets of the hart.

Cas. A Rat is soone iudged by her ranck smell, a Hiena bewraied by her counterfayt call.

Tel. Bulls bloud of it selfe is contagious and pestilente, but in composition mixte with Colewortes, is soueraigne against an epilation. My bare suite of it selfe bluntlye weighed, semes to swerre against all honestie, but conioyned with the circumstances of my longe smothered loue, and the perill of vtter perishing but ye giue me gaie deliuery, it may bee a warning to you to salute yt with a welcome, and not to debarre his reasons of right.

I haue receyued enterteinment at my Lorde your husbandes handes, farre better then by seruice I could deserit, for ẏ which I denie not mee more indebted, then if it had bene lesse I canne euer discharge. And so receiued Paris of prince Menelaus, when he committed the rape of Helen. I am thanckelesse to my Lorde, because I am thrall to my Lady, and for that which I owe to his manifold good turnes, my libertie is impaund and imprisond to yow. Thinke not me graceles for laying siege to that fortresse which neuer anye before me durst attempte: but thinke me more feruent then other your vassals, which see your beauty peerlesse, & your vertue inuincible. Dun Phœbus angrye that you excelled him in beautie, could no otherwise haue pretexte to minister his malice, but by casting his beames into your radiant eyes, to dazell the lookes of all the beholders. And this is the cause, that all that bewe thee withe as I doe, but not able to abyde thy glittering glaunce, close vp their eies for feare of blinding, and geue

euer

ouer their desires ouercome with necessitie.

Nowe square my loue with a direcie line, whiche with no canuallado wil take ỹ repulse. It is natures instigation, to make choyce of that, to whome wee are dearest and beste beloued, then giue me (O Lady) O giue me my iustice. And here he paused, either in meditation what to say more, or expectation of her pleasure, Castibula answered.

Thou lookest I should thank the for thy lawlesse loue, & I loke thou shouldest abate it because I am thanckles. Thisbe a Græcia mayde, beloued of Thermutes an Aegiptian Thiefe, wrote in a letter to a frend of hers, that she had rather be hated of the cuuill Græcian, then be beloued of the ryde Barbarian: and without offence be it spoken (but vnder no correction) I had rather wish the my capitall foeman, then after this sort to haue the my frend.

He fareth not with women, as with Trophonius his den, into which whosoeuer entred, was without respect of persons, rapte with a fury of diuinatiõ: but whosoeuer shall like a womã must not be rewarded with a guerdon of ỹ like. Dost not thou know, that peale sowen in colde grounde turne to tares? That wheate sowen in stony ground turnes to darnell? That there is a kind of Rye, which being caried into Fraunce, chaungeth his graine? Let either the beastlines of the cause, or the frendship of my husbande, or the honeste affection I haue alwayes borne thee, bee a Supersedias to stay thy suite. Goe not about to gette that with thy tayle, which ỹ canst not but forgo with shamfull foyle. Thou doest not onelye offende in a monstruous crime, but deseruest a grieuous penaltie for excusing thy crime.

Thy suite a Gods name, spiced with the gleames of of thy flatles loue muste mitigate ỹ odiousnes of thy requeste. May I elaiñ, the riuer Hypenis descending downe from Scithia, is a water wholesome & sauourie, the whiche after the entraunce of a little saltspringe, wareth so salt and brackishe, that none can drinke of it. Which vertue is blemished with a small spot of vice. I haue read in Vitruuius of the riuer Chimera, whose water in taste is very delectable, but parting into two sundrye troughes & channels, the one continueth swete, the other conuertes into bitter-

nes:no otherwise my husband & I, as long as we liue in wedlock bandes, shal haue comfort of our frendes, and credit in our countrie, but if I dissemer this swete societie, he shall kepe his honour directed with honestie, and I kindle reproche detected of disloyaltie.

Indéed Mariners commonly sayle by night when other sleepe, for that the winds that come then from the earth, doe calmly fill their sailes: and thou thinkest perhaps that I haue now opportunitie, when my Lord is secure and vnadui sed of my fetch. My Lord & spouse hath the vertue of a Diamond, whiche is of power to trie chastitie. But that shall not nede Telamon, for sooner shal my soule to weightles aire ywaste, and time vntwine his date, & azure heauens stande still, ere I recule one inch from thee (O dearest Cleocritus) I dare compare with the Ladye Sulpitia, whose husband Lentulus Crustellio being banished into Sicilie of the Romaine Triumueri,, & she kepte diligentlie of her mother that shee should not follow, yet that her faith to her husband might not be violated, toke vpon her a seruantes apparell, & with two men & two women stole after him from her mother.

Neuer shall it be said, but there is some Ladye in Italie, whiche will be as quirte in wedlock rites, as ỳ insulans of Peleon, who in this point are accounted most religious. If I should cõmit this abhominatiõ, not to be spoken of, I were more cruel thẽ ỳ widowes of Lemnos, which killed all their husbands, & maye degrees worse then ỳ doughters of Danaus, which al (saue Hipermnestra, that spared Lincius) the first night they lay with their new bridegromes, bereaued them of life. I rather would to shield mine honour, & preuent his shame, like valiaunt Penthisilia, which with her pollax stifly stood in Troies defence, to venter life & limme.

It is neither a showe of greate pleasure (thoughe the sweetest poyson pearce the deepest, and faire wordes can soonest deceiue) nor all the tormentes in the world, no though my soule (as once was Prometheus his) were pinchte and gnawne with Vultures frayned talantes, that can reduce me from my constancie.

And canst thou thinke (Telamon) that Cleocritus would be not

with

with eger mocde enflamerate this iniurye, whom moch knowest to loue me more then lightlye Aristomenes deigned to defende his dames of price, whom he in warre had wonne, and rather chose to dye in their defence, then folthye men shoulde foyle theyr chastytye: then woulde Cleocritus do greater thinges then that for spousall loued wife: of doest thou weene hee should not knowe it? yes, yes, fond fot: canst thou of anye else enuie so neere a monstre from him, and hee not feele it? Eratis a sheepehearde sleapinge on the mountaine amidoes his flocke, was slaine by a amale goate iealous of his mate, withe whiche Eratis mocke abhominablye and yet verye closelye had subuerted the Lawes of Nature. It is harde to blynde the eyes of him that loues; who not onelye seethe more then all other men, but also hathe the potence whithe noe other hathe, to see in his steepe and in the absence of his loues.

Restrayne therefore thyne saluaged cogitations, and sithe thou sawrest frendship on my Lorde and husbande (and not vnworthylye) showe such fidelytye in thy demeanour, as sometime one Alexander did to his frende: who lyinge in naked bed with his frends wife, and by his frends graunt, laide a naked swoorde betwyxte them to kepe them aslunder.

Thy fayre protestations lye prostrate at my feete, and little preuaile. For I neuer liked an affected fiercenes in an euill face, nor good wordes in so bad a case.

If thou canst bringe vnder thy gaddinge appetits, and submitte them to the frendshippe ỳ owest my husbande, Caricia was not halfe so glad, that her Theagenes ouercame Ormenes in the race at Pithiaes games, as I will reioyce that my husbandes deserts, haue daunted the force of thy illegitymate desyres, and as the same Caricia, rather purposed to receiue that which is destinied to deathe, then by hauinge Alcamenes deceiue Theagenes, so shall these hands firste pull out this tonge, or a braunche blade firste pearce this harte, ere I staine my name with so foule a consente.

The third Charadrius, is one that hath the kinges euill for

her healeth him that is so diseased, but dieth therat herselfe: and I by this remedy rescuing thee from sorrow, shal exasperate my bane with ten thousand griefs. If my beauty which ỹ saist is glorious, breede these hinderinges to my greate annoy, as Dionisius and Milesius men famous in the liberall artes, because manye pouerty hyred resort frequented their scholes to learne, for euils were banished by the Emperour, when he had no occasion to kill them) then do I wishe that either my beautye had beene lesse, and my fortune more, or else that my fortune be agreable to my beauty. It was death among the Delphians to steale away a maide. Then what death deseruest thou, so disloyall a wife?

Refraine my company for the time, for it may be that often presence setts a feather to the flight of thy affection, or marrye some gentlewoman conuenient to thy callinge, for so thou shalt not inculcate the heroicall vertue continency, and maiste by the sweetes of her societie, forget other formes that are not for you, or if both these mislike your humour, carrie the dust about thee, wherein a male sweating horse hath wallowed, or annoint thy selfe with the stale of a mule, and this thy loue will turne to hate. Follow any of these prescripts aboue prescribed, and if thou diest for loue, though I could not loue thee whē thou wast aliue, I will honour thee being dead, Neoptolemus slaine at Delphos by Orestes Agamemnons sonne at the altars side, was in adoration of his vertue, and worthy recompence of vnseasonable death, euery fourth yeare in the same citie duely honoured with a deuout sacrifice. But if thou chaunce to dye at this present, I will not sacrifice to thy soule (which is superstition) but I will praise thy loyalty that loued so well, and curse my hard hap that mought not requit it, and so waile thy obit with dolefull teares and himnes, that if sorrowes can do thee honour, thou shalt passe Neoptolemus.

Talemon. I humblye thancke your ladyship for your honorable curtesie: I am almost as much behoulding to you, as Boristines Adrians horse was to his maister: for this horse being verye ready for hunting, that he would staye and make ready as dothe a man, when he vnderstoode the chase coming, and therewithall runinge

ronning very surely vowne the hill, and verye swiftlye vp the hill, Adrian loued him so well that when he was dead, he not onely caused him to be buried with solemnitie, and his obsequies with great pomp, but to haue added arich sepulture of marble to be erected for him. Nay mavant, better a liue dogge, then a dead Lion. If in my life I obtaine no remorse, my pleasure will be litle after my death. O madam your comfaite is not currant, you gibe me the deuill to drinke, and bids me beware poison, furie kills me, and then bids me fly death. Deny not your abilitye to the indigent and nedye, Cannot she that kills willingly saue if she will? yes sure you can as quicke and good, and willall will is eke so quicke, to shed my giltles blouds.

But I must lye depriued of you, and then go seeke for other Bootles. No sure, hereof be sure, my life were to vnsure, though I liue, yet to to liue, were better death endure. When I beholds this corps of yours, and your celestiall feature, the windowes of mine eies are glazed with such delight, as ech mislare semes full of faults that blazeth in my belue. Our stately dames in court, their pearls do weare about their necks, to beautifie their lookes: but you whom I do true, your pearls do weare riuled in your mouth, and smiling showne the same. O Lord what foultringe of my tonge I feele, what sodeine vaines of my wit when I begin thy praises I know the cause. Dame Pallas enuious at thy fame, and full of angrie garboile, hath well forecaste to dash deuice as oft as I moite it. I cannot greatly blame her. for if my Ladies gifts were knowne, Pallas should loose her praise of price.

Were not I than more foolish to abandon thy companye, then the priest Calasiris, which being in loue with Rhodopis, forsooke his countrie gods, his countrie loyle, and freedes, and lands, and all, to auoid the concupiscence that might grow of her presence.

A Weare blinded betometh learter, and I not seeing thee should haue more eger. These thy meditries therefore, are as much to the purpose, as that good wives, who hauing learned of the phisition that her husband must get anappetyte, got him straighter

straight waye an ape and tied it to his bed, thinking that would heale him, of hers who beinge taught to giue her frende buglas, gaue him blew glasse that killed him.

If thy husband loued thee not (the contrarye wherein I knowe) this were a reuenge, and if he loue thee, the fact shalbe pardoned. Tertia Aemilia perceiuing her husbande Scipio Africa to loue one of her handmaides, dissembled the matter, and would not see it, for that shee would not seeme so plague her lord of inconstancie; yea after her husbands decease, she made her free, and married her to one of her freemen: and thy Lorde being of as good a nature, why shouldst not vse thee same manner? Sweete than, put pleading out of place, and in his roome enstall sweete peace.

Yet if I must reedifye my fate with newe coloured lookinges, & exemplifie you some by whose imitation you shall not onely be pardoned, but also bent to vse by this like deceite, call to minde the Lady Fiametta, who was so earnestlye courted of a noble man, that shee had no bent to abide his suite, but by the inioyninge of his impossibilitye. If he would exhibit her the sight of a gardeine, odoriferous with the smell of all sorts of freshe fragraunt flowers in the moneth of Januarie, shee would yeelde him his boone, and for the gage of it, her faith should be the borrowe. The gentleman forechusing the event of all hard auentures, before the losse of his Lady (like Diocletian, which would rather die of poison by his owne hands ministred, then he would time deprined of his Empire) tooke her offer: for performaunce of which, hauing trauerced many a nation to search cunninge & all in vaine, at last met by chaunce with a sorcerer, to whom deploring with dolorous eyes his burdurus taske, and enfeoffing him in a deed of gift in ye one moity of his landes for some remedye, the sorcerer hath promised and in short space performed this execution. Fiametta seing that shee looked not for a gardeine in this season with herbes, flowers, arbours, and euery thinge agreeaunte, neither able by couenaunt to defeate the gentlemã, nor willing by disloyalty to defile her husbands bed, tould to her spouse the whole matter. The good man her husband pondringe

the

the gratefull goodwill of the gentleman, reuoluing eft his endles trinious labours, to which the desire of his Ladye did summon him, bad her with expedition returne to her frende, and paye her promise with supplye of his pleasure.

A kingdome is as proper to an heire apparaunt by succession, as a wife to her husband by espousall promise. Yet the Inhabitaunts in the Isle of Neræ which boardereth on ỳ riuer Nilus, elect their prince not by regard of parentage, but by a reuerent aspect or representation of personage, and by the opinion of his vertue and valure.

Antiochus the sonne of Kinge Seleucus, fallinge in loue withe Stratonica his fathers wife, and his mother in lawe, and very sicke with concealinge it close to him selfe, had by the policie of Erastrates the kinges phisition, his disease bewrayed to his father, the immoderate heate of whose passion Seleucus considering with animaduersion and the daunger imminent to the defeature of his desire, frelye forewent his proper interest, and bestowed his wife vpon his sonne. Then let me atteine thy loue, though I susteine it with sorrow, and depart from it afterward with my annoyaunce.

Whereas thou dorst comfort me in mockage, with apromised celebration of magnificall funeralls when I am dead, I sweare, that in lieu of a former beneficence, which I hope for at thy handes, I will not onely publishe thy clemencie whiles I liue, but when thy soule shall leane thy body as is forefined, thy sepulchre shalbe ingrauen with a more glorious epitaph, thē that kinges, which was writ in foure pillars, placed vpon the mounteine Arcadio in the Ile of Cipres, so much renowned of M. Aurelius and of him recited. But if my sighes, and sobs, and throws be sowen in vaine, O thou Caligula, without Caligula, that of Caligula houldest nothinge but the outward shape, with a conscience more cruell then Gracchus Valerius his, who for his cruelty was in hatred with all the Romane empire.

As of serpents teeth, which Iason flunge into the grounde, there sprunge a troupe of sterne souldiours with sword & shield, till time ỳ earthly brothers twirt themselues to ciuil cōbat fell,

and fought yfere a griſlye fighte: ſoe of euerye denyall that you denounce, ſhall a myllyon of farcs ariſe within my breſte, that ſhall neuer ceaſe to worke ciuill warrs twixt my ſoule and body, till time with fearce combat the one be diſpatched.

Stay nymph, and flye me not. The lambes ſo flye the wolues, ỳ Staggs the Lyons ſo, the doues ſo from the goſhauks flye, and euery creature from his foe.

Its ſomewhat from the fraughted boughes to plucke the fruite at full, and ſomewhat from the tender ſtalke in prime to take the primroſe, I am both yong and youthfull yet, vnſpotted of beds pleaſure, and would to you, O goddeſſe you, giue vp my firſte fruit offeringes.

The agony of my paſſions are like the biting of a madde dogge, whoſe rancklinge rage endurethe euen vnto deathe, O Ladye ſhowe thy mercye. One ſnare maye eaſelye take two byrds, and one Goddeſſe vſuallye heareth two mens praiers, ſweete Lady ſhowe thy mercy. thee that giues quickly, doubles the gift, giue me quicklye, or elſe I dye preſentlye, good Ladye for thy mercye.

Caſti. dye Telamon? I praye you of what coulour ſhall your clothe be died: truſte me, if you dye any thinge, I thinke it will be a cote of chaungeable coulor, which I wiſhe as hartilye as mine owne welfare, and will thanke you for it as for a benefite.

I ſpeake flatlye that thou maiſt knowe my minde, that thou neither linger in an endeles hope, nor I deceiue thee with painted words. It was enacted by the Lawes and ſtatuts of Rhodes, that none ſhould giue counſaile to deſtreſſed wights, nor ſeeme to tender their miſerye with piteous words, vnleſſe they had ſome remedies to aſſwage their calamities, and plaiſter the miſfortunes that dearcd the patients. Therefore ſynce my former aduice coulde not worke withe you, I cannot geue you any more conſolation, but leaue you where I founde you, to the Gods their compaſſion. I will not doubte withe you in driuinge you of withe faire language, when my meaninge is nothinge more then to diſappoynte my appoyntment, and ſo imitate the waterman, whiche lookethe one waye, and roweth

another:

another.

Meruaile not Telamon, that my curteſie proyce euer at your prayers, is nowe founde refractarye in rigour, and vnloked for of you. Lucius Claras conſull beinge ſente by the ſenate to the Oracle of Apollo, to demaunde what the Romaines ſhoulde doe, beſeiged of the Frenchmen, withe manye teares and greate offerynges kneelinge fortye dayes vppon his bare knees, could get no anſwere of the God. The cauſe was, as Apollo afterward tould ỹ Romaine prieſts, which came of ỹ ſame meſſage, that Lucius Clarus was an euill man, and beſieched a greate demaunde.

Certes though it be meete that brute beaſts be chaſtiſed by other brute beaſts, and the bitinge of a ſcorpion with the liuer of a ſcorpion, and hainous faults with ſmarting corrections: yet I wil not paniſh you w̄ open penaltie, neither publiſh your ſecret crimes, if you will bridle your brainſicke iade withe an hartye pœnitet.

Greate and abſtruce is the miſterie of chaſtity, which who ſoe violates, deſerueth no leſſe torment in euery member, then the whole body is able to tollerate.

When a certeine ſhip, wherein was the dieſſe Berecynthia mother of the Gods, arriued at the port of Hoſty, it ran vpon the ſand, from whence by the ſpace of four dayes, xxx. M. men were not able to remoue it. By chaunce came thither one of the virgins veſtals named Rhea, who with her girdle tied to the ſhipp, drew it to the land as eaſelye as ſhe would haue drawen a thred from the diſtaffe: ſo although my beauty, as you tearme it, bee ſtrong to deteine you in your doting moode, yet let the goodnes of my vertuous chaſtity, withdraw you from your naughtines to a loue of mine honeſty

You ſaye that one ſnare maye take two birds, and I reſaye, that one garment is not meete for many, neither ſhall one Caſtibula fit diuers mens luſts.

It were more brutiſhnes in thee to defloure thy frendes wife, then Clodius his inceſt was abhomination, which diſcheueled his owne ſiſter: and as mad an excuſe for me to ſay I made the partner of my priuities, bycauſe I loued thee, as Caius Bloſ-

sins his was, which having conspired with Tiberius Gracchus to subuert the commun wealth, asked forgiuenes of Lenties and Rutilius the consuls, and Lelius which the sat in counsaile with them, because he made such account of Tiberius Gracchus, that whatsoeuer he willed him do, he must needs do it, yea though it were to burne ỹ Capitol. And good cause hath my husbād, which now vseth me as a Lady like the ould Romaines, then to houlde me as a slaue as the Barbariens do their wines.

An husband is to his wife like a spider in the middes of her web. For if any part of the saide copweb be but touched with the poynt of a nedle, foorthwith the spider feeleth it: And if the wines honesty bee neuer so litle cracked, she shal inggle closelye but he will perceiue it.

Trachinus a merchaunt having robbed the Phoenicians of their merchaundise, comming ashore, commaunded his men to buye whole dearies of kine, whole heardes of oxen, and swine, and sheepe, to do sacrifice, and make good cheare, and pay for thē whatsoeuer was asked at the first worde: so it is an easie matter, but most wicked, to bee liberall of that whiche is not mine owne but my husbands.

(Telamon) it befits not a gentleman to bath himselfe in these brothell conceites. One of the Marranes of Italy (for soe were their kings called) for shuttinge vp his gates by night, that he might safelye sleepe and take delight withe his concubine, was depriued of his realme. Neroes scholemaister would often saye: though I knewe that Gods would pardon mee, and men knew no euille of me, yet for the villanye of the flesh, I wouloe not sinne in the flesh.

There was a law of the Romaines, that nothing should be denied to women withchilde of that they asked: and neuer anye woman longed more for that she saw, then I long for reformation in these thy most horrible detestations.

Therefore good Telamon, let reason be intercessor to freewil, to depose these inexpiable perturbations. I cannot declare ỹ I fele, neither ỹ fele that I will declare. I am more tormented inwardly at thy sodeine assaults, then those poore creatures were outwardly, which the cruell Alexander Pheresburied quicke, & fastned together face to face: or those among ỹ Scithians which

for

for any great faulte had the Statute extended vpon them, which commaunded them to bee put in the bellies of Asses or Oxen sowen vp againe, & there rot till they were dead: or those which came vnder the rodde of the Tyrant Maxentius, of whom Virgil entreateth.

Faustine the wife of Aurelius louinge a Fencer, coulde not bee brought to hate him by any Apotheraries drugges, till one deuised the Fencer shoulde be closly slaine she not witting, & his bloud giuen her warme to drinke as a potion, which indeed immediatly made her loth him: so if nothing can mitigate your affectiō but my vtter confusion, I rather yelde to dye, and gene yow aronsfracion of my bloud, then so oppositely to my forced life, degenerate from honestie, and detorate from myne honour.

Seneca his wife prosecuted her Husbande with so deare loue, that after Seneca was slaine, shee did not onely offer to kill her selfe for his sake, if she had not bene staied, but also after the same māner that he was slaine. And let this hastie warninge warne thee from thy suite, that I would not onely bee as desperate, if any mischaunce should befall my husband, but if it mighte pleasure him, incurre the like at his commaund, therefore desiste.

Tel. As it is death to women, to be denied of that they demaund: so is it naturall to them, to dispise the thing is giuen thē vnasked.

Iulius Cæsar the Emperour was blamed, because (as y custom was) he rise not vp curteously to the Senate, that saluted him on their knees. And I might impute it to thee for discurtesy, that thou guerdonest not my kindnes with equivalente clemencie. Yet that yow maye knowe, it is not your beautie alone hath bleared mine eies, but your vertues rather, that haue subdued my affection, and that it may be proofe howe well I loue yow, I promisse neuer hereafter to sollicite this suite, but moderate my selfe according to your mind.

This contented Castibula well, who after this vsed his company many a time, & neuer heard word of former toies.

But wicked Telamon went an other way to worke. For whereas he saw Castibula vse him more familiarly thē all other mē, & himselfe

selfe in despaire to atchieue his wish, he after some intermission of time, indented with a cutthroat vacabonds for a 1000 crownes, to watche that night for Cleocritus in a little groue, where hee vsed to walke after supper in summer euenings, and there slay him, and that they might knowe when he was alone, he would giue them inckling of it. All these contriuements were accomplished out of hande, Cleocritus slaine, the murtherers fled, & neuer heard on, neither who, nor wher they were: great search was made, and Telamon most busye amonge the reste to examine before the Iustices suspected persons, and those who had bene at any oddes with Cleocritus.

But woebegone Castibula misdeemed the worste, and gessed a troth, that selfe Telamon was accessary to his death. But waiting for a time of reuenge laide litle, onely closetting her selfe in her bedchamber, vexed her mind & body with a thousand cares, and in her racking tormentes scratched out these wordes.

O day which ay shall me annoy, Castibula, alas Castibula, now straine thy howling Himnes, let griefe be vttered by grisly laies, surmounting feath Alcyones, and palling Pandions soules. Nor Tellus fretting at the Gods, to their despite and to our paine, vphurld more vile monstruous feend (whom Typhon men ar wont to call, whose bloudy pawes purgd Citties bounder, and skowring scourged poore sackeles Soules) then is this No man Telamon.

O Father of Heauen, why dost thou throw thy ratling boults in vaine vpon the whistlinge woodds, and wilte not deigne to spend one Brande on this pernitious freake, to wreake thy gawly ire?

My plighte more piteous is, then was Octauias earst, whose Sire was slaine, & Mother bereste of breathinge life, of Brother eke depriued was she, by Treason not by guilt. And more vnluckye is Castibula, then was vnfortunate Deianira, whose Father was at last decay, Tydeus her brother a poore exiled Squire, Hercules her husband killed by the shirt that Nessus gaue her to make him loue her (as he laide) and Hil her piety boy lefte a poore Orphan.

When

When slumber sweete in pensiue paines doth reigne, & sleepe in eyes all tired w̄ teares doth rest, I appreled Cleocritus genial face: me thinkes these armes they clasp'e their wonted phere, me thinkes his foming foes pursue his flighte, and then me thinkes he doth retreate a backe, and seuerall blasing bronzes with naked stilles. O state wherein I stand, O present piming paine. O death, no death, but euer dying griefe. With ease Electra I repeate thy case, whose father slaine, thy brother yet might venge: but no thinge canne reuenge this haggishe deuelishe facte.

But be sure (Cleocritus) that if Portia, Cato his doughter, and Brutus his wife, hir husband being slaine among the Philippians, when she could not get a knife to kill her selfe, eate hot coales to reaue her of her life: If Turia the wife of Quintus Lucretius put her selfe in deathes hazard for her husbandes sake: that thy Castibula will not bee fainte lagge in as bolde attemptes.

These matters a little ouerblowen, Telamon began to comforte her, and tell great tokens of his good will, and though vnworthy of such successe, yet did he craue Cleocritus his succession: Castibula was very tractable, and consented to contract her selfe, thinking this a trick time to worke her feate.

When the matrimoniall rites were pompously consummated in the open congregation; Castibula (as the Brides are woont) drunke to her husbande, which drinke shee had prouided for the nonce, and bruedit of deadlye poyson: both of them hauing drunken, in Propatulo she vnfolded the primordies of his adulterous sollicitinges, assuring them and her self, that the dart that thirld her husband came from his deuice, and this was all the amercement she could exact. The Lawe of Talio is a good Lawe (quoth she) and therefore none can attach me of crueltie. What mutings and mazinges there were in the Church, what teares and outcryes, cursing Telamon, and playning Cleocritus & Castibula, I will not recite.

Telamon with heauie cheare repayred home, and immediatly after Castibula returned home, cast her selfe vpon her bed, and

callings

calling for the remnaunt of her children, Philotimus and Fulvia, he spake.

Come litle Orphans, and take your last congè of your lost mother. You are a small meale left for so great a familie, & therefore my hope is, that I nede not doubt of your good demeanour after my departure. If you can agree about the participation of your goods, and let your good will be interchaungeable, it will bee a bliss to your other banes, but if you disagree and seeme strife, your familie will be ruinated, your substance dissipated, & you confounded.

Servius Cherouscus bedrid, and ready to appeare at the Tribunall of death, having liued the revolution of manye a winter, called his Sonnes, (which were 80 in number,) and had everye one take an arrow & breake it: when they had done, he bad everye one of them take a sheafe of arrowes and breake them, which they could not doe. Thus you see (quoth he) that the conjunction of manye in an uniforme unitie, cannot with ease bee touched and suffer wracke, but everye one singled by himselfe is easely dissolued. The three Horatij marshalling together in the combat, queld their coūtermarching enemies, but seperated and disioyned, were all one after an other slaine by one of the Curiatij: therefore peace which is the preseruation of all cominalties, and my motherly blessing be with you both. Lette the ill luck of your parentes, be a patterne to your good life.

Ah Fulvia (for I leaue Philotimus to his owne discretion, being a man, and Gods good direction, who I trust will man him) be curteous to all with modestie, and coy of your honestie, but not with disdaine. For many men thinke you lose them, if you looke but faire on them, & Pride said olde Briana is the sauce of a foole.

Your father in his life time did not meanely prouide for your marriage, who espoused you here to your frend Aemilius, therefore thanke God of his mercie, obey your husband as your Lord, and onely loue him without countinaunce to other. If any man shall molest you with suche temptations, as lately the cursed Telapon meant to anticipate mine honour withall, cut him of quickly

quickly. For a small disease delayed becommeth desperate. A little sparke spreading burnes a whole Cittie, and where delay is the tree, daunger is the fruite.

Thus imbracing them both, and kissinge them a 1000. times, and still blubbering on Philotimus his cheekes, with whome shee could not find in her hart to parte, and taking a short farewell of all her other frendes that stoode by, and commending Fulvia to Aemilius, and Philotimus, to the counsaile of his Tutor, meaning to make amendes to God with penitencie, for her twifolde murther committed on her selfe and Telamon, praied as followeth.

O Mightie God, most great, most good, that wreakes thy wrath on them that breake thy vowes, forgiue my sinnes. O poure thy precious oyle into my wounded harte, and let the droppes of mercy swage the rigour of my smarte. Thy blessed will I haue despisd, thy lore forlorne, my crooked will I haue disposed, thy statutes to repeale. But nowe my Lord, my loadstarre bright, my former deedes doe dule my hart, & sorrow doth her selfe submit, to take death for her dowrie: yet not that lasting death (O Lorde) O God preuent that preiudice, though merite say Amen to Hell, yet let thy mercie deigne mee heauen. The humble harte hath daunted the proude mind, eke wisdome hath giuen ignorannce a fall, and triall hath taught ỹ follie could not finde, and penitence hath crueltie her subiacent thrall. Thou that didst graunt ỹ wise king his request, thou that in Sea thy people didst preserue, thou that forgauest the wounting of thy brest, thou that didst saue the Thiefe in state to sterue, wipe out of mind my faultes, and this newe mody facte, and since with faith I flie to thee, and hope by faith to attaine desire, let praiers appease thy righteous ire, and me enioy thy heauenly throne.

My God thy name be praised, deare sire I feele thy ghostly cõforte, continue it till I be dead. O Death where is thy stinge? Hell where is thy victorie? My God will not forsake me. O Sauiour blesse my siely babes, and cheare them with thy grace, and sanctifie their hartes, that they may glorifie thy hestes. I die, I die, swete Lord receiue my soule when I am dead.

herewithall she yelded breath. Great mourninges were exercised in euery corner, and wofull Philotimus swounding three or foure times, could scarcely be relieued with life, who in time recouered a litle, compiled these herbycall verses, to bewaile his owne and his sisters piteous plight now left desolate.

When roote is old, or rots by decay, then wo to the braunches.
when sun abates, & moone is eclipst, then ay to the lesse stars.
How can a blind man goe without some guid for his ayder?
how shal a realme kepe rule, vnles some prince be protector?
Sigh sicly hart and dye, sith th' head thy chiefe is erased,
sith Gods wil is to worke thy woes, serue his auowry.

Castibula buried, and Philotimus and Fuluia hauing compounded for the diuision of their substaunce, Fuluia was married to Aemilius, and Philotimus hauking after honour, and desirous to liue with Aurelia, who was nowe a maide of honour to the Duchesse of Venice, would mauger the counsaile of Senior Mondaldo, and all his other frendes, in all hast post it to Venice, & there liue a Courtier. And when his former flagge of defiaunce to Venus was obiected to him, hee alleadged the good Emperour Traians example, who studying most painfully till hee was fyrtene yeares of age, then geue his Booke leaue to lye shutte, and practised himselfe in other exercises: much more lawfully (saide he) may I bee dismissed, who am now full twentie yeares old, or very nere.

He was no sooner arriued at Venice, but he sente for Aurelia, who accompanied with other Gentlewomen, came to him without hunching: at the first meting their sodaine ioy stopped the cõduits of their speech, but at length Aurelia saluted her swete hart. O frende, O swete and my desired frend, these eies they sée, these handes of mine thée touch, yet scarcely can this mind beleue the same, and scarcely can this bruised breste sustaine the ioy that is inclosed therein. O gladsome glasse wherein I see my self. Philotimus was earnestly with them to take a small pietaunce with him at Supper: Aurelia & the company would nedes constreyne him

him to take the paines with them. I will not be daintie (quoth Philotimus) suche Guests as I be plentie, but easely condiscend.

The Supper they passed with merrie glée, and ioined Mercury to Bacchus, ý is, good cõmunication with good cheare, on euery side.

And bycause Philotimus was now to be initiated in the Court, mistris Valeria one of the companye and an auncient seruitour, prefines these preceptes.

Let your apparrell abroad bee robes, though your homelye attire be ragges, be curteous with your hat, though you be currish in your hart, and if the line of your liuing will not reach out, either improue your Landes, and racke your rentes, or court some Lady and coullen her of coine, or flatter your Prince & purloine some good office.

Philotimus aunswered: I wish to clime withouten crime, or not at all: I will not wringe out welth from others, to bringe about mine owne toy will. But you vse me as Chitomachus vsed his Spaniel, who would eate him carrion, to trie his clearnes, as yow geue such counsaile to kno we my honestie.

I had forgot to tell you what graund gretinges were betwirte Parmenio and Antigone, but as I remember these were Antigone her wordes. Old acquaintaunce and new remembrance, welcome to ý Towne with a very vengeaunce.

Par. O Antigone, I can tell you a tale in your eares, will doe you good in your bellie.

Ant. Yow Sir: What occupation are you of?

Par. A Brewer, if you will lende me ee your eatte: and thus they two barnished their their olde baine, meaninge neuer to leaue it, while their tongues were sharp inough, and their backs broad inough, to cut with their floutes, and beare eche others frampes.

Philotimus seemed newlye enchaunted with Aurelia, neyther without good show of reasõ. For what colour appeareth by Phœb his broken beames directly shining vpon the cloudes, or marke ý colour of the morning cloudes before the Sunne doth showe, or

or as the cluster shew the grapes be fine, with orient purple red are striped: ers and there such sanguine glowed in her face. In my mind (quoth Philotimus) Grea the chamberer of Helen, was not so happie as thy maid Antigone, that may enioy thy companye.

And at his departure, he brake out into this exclamation. With thee is Phœb in loue more then he was with the nimphe Leucothoe, on thee alone he fastneth those eies, that beeholdeth all the world, sometime more rath he riseth in the East, sometimes bee makes it late before hee goe to reste, and for desire to loke on thee, he doth prolonge the Sommer daies. His lighte sometime doth faile amonge, the fancie of his faultie minde infectes his feble sighte, and makes mens hartes afraid by daunting of his shining.

Parmenio his tongue was very fine and voluble to run ouer his masters whole life this time of vacation from his mistris, wherein he showed her that she onelie had the regallye preheminence of his hart to queme at her pleasure.

Trulie I thanke you alwaies (said Philotimus to him) for your good remembraunce. I thinke thou kepest a notarie of my doinges. Trust me quoth Parmenio, it is smal reason you should kepe a dog, and barke your selfe.

As they were wending to their lodging, Philotimus doting on his mistris, what saist thou, said he, Parmenio, to my choise of Venus? It is not that beggerlie whorish Venus, whom Inpiter begot on *Dion*, but Venus whose maiestie is engrossed among the gods (as Plato deuides them in his Symposion) O Parmenio, if thou diddest see with mine eies, and couldest discerne with my iudgement, the inestimable vertues of Aurelia: then seinge wouldest iudge Aurelia to bee peareleſſe, and iudging wouldst honour her as thy princesse.

By my troth quoth Parmenio, if I had no better capacitie to conceiue then you, I would cut of my head, and goe a bowing to my shoulders. Well said Philotimus, it is like to bee a fruitfull yeare when boies be so saucie

Philotimus was in great fauour with *Aurelia* for the time, & as francke he was as the Princes sonne of Athens, who would not

not enclose his graunges, that the fruites there of might lie common to the gathering of the poore, and would neuer walke without a masse of money, to giue to the lame & impotent in ỹ stretes, and kepte an ordinary table for all suche as had no sustenaunce. But two contrary planets can neuer abide ioinctly in one house, nor prosperitie and prodigalitie long agree.

In briefe, aspiring Philotimus sparing no horseflesh, had néede for his speed, and a gulfe for his port. Neither had he landed wher he leueled, neither could he launch towardes his hauen, when his Argent by a straung kind of Alcumisticall art, was countercoyned to open beggerie, and Danie debte stode watching with a mace at the doore, ready to arrest him without bale or mainprise of any frend in the world.

One Cornelius a Kale hacking Courtier, who had long fed his fancie on Aureliaes well thewed shape, but hitherto had bare cõmons, for that Philotimus had wiped all the fat from his bearde, gubd Aurelia with golde to make his fare better, and backt Philotimus with rebukes, to ioynt him of his ioynter.

Now did Aurelia flie and follow both at once, as euerie waue driues other forth, and it which commeth behinde, both thrusteth: and is thrust it selfe: so shee beloued of Philotimus avoideth his demerites, and louing Cornelius pursued his possessions.

Philotimus winding Aurelia to haue munched on this carriõ, & mouze no moze on his poore meat, trotted to der lodging once or twise, where she would not be seen, flying the lighte bycause shee had done euill, whereupon he wrote this letter following.

Philotimus to his deareſt
Aurelia.

WOe worth ỹ man whose welth consists in wishing, curst be ỹ wretch who knowes not what to wish him: the one walks his wind, & rowls a restles stone, ỹ other spẽds his spirits

spites, and quencheth thirst with teares. But if my chaunce be both, as both God knowes it is, then let all mortall wightes resigne to mee their sighes, and damned soules in Hell, reioice to haue scapt my snares. And why I doe complaine, giue eare, & lay your mind. I heard of late a tale, too late, and yet too soone, of falshoode in Aurelia, and Treason to Philotimus. Wherein I quickly wished, & yet I knew not which to wish, that ỹ broker of it had either bene dum, or I the hearer had haply bene deafe.

Is it true Aurelia, that you are reuolted, whose constancie hitherto Brute it selfe hath blushed to blame? Or is it false Aurelia, you haue reuersed your iudgement, to defate flying Fame w̃ your stedfast faith? The fame is spred, that yow are sped, and chaunged your pasture for better commons: my mistrust is groũded vpon loue, and may be coniectured by probable surmises.

It was my will of late to visit thy lodging, wher I fould ỹ shrine but not my Saint: the next day after I came again, & knockt at the gates till my knockolls were sore, but none would open: yet thinking that gaines would recompense paines in time conuenient (not vnlike Baals priests, that thought to wake ỹ stock Baal with vncessant crying) no longe space after I came againe, & then my mistris was a sleeping.

If our long acquaintaunce, the triall of my seruice, the oth taken betwene vs to cõfirme our cõtract, cãnot moue you, yet my swete Aurelia, let thy plighted faith by chast Diana, thy conuenãt sealed in presence of Iuno, thy vengeaunce denounced to ỹ breakers of faith, euen by thine owne wordes to the greate God Iupiter, defende the from periury, the greatest impietie, that maye be committed

What is the action thou commencest against me, except too great loue? Or wherein did I euer offend thy person, except with straining my golden string, I haue stretched it so farre till all is broken? My strongest accusation is a brainsicke prodigalitie, my greatest discredit a few folish debtes: The one too true an Argument of a good mind, the other a common sickues which in time may be recured,

My

By matching with you shall recouer some credit, and your endowment shall stoppe their mouthes. I know how honourablie they thinke of Aurelia, and when I haue something they will graunt me respite, hoping that the interest of my good husbandry in time will be able to disburse their discharge.

The Birde which findes her nest despoiled of her yongeones, oft lets her food downe fall, much like my selfe, which frustrate of thy presence am much appauld: O Aurelia, if thine eare bee tied to euery lying tongue, which wisdome forbids, or ỹ shouldst giue mee ouer in the plaine feilde, which thine honour denies, what a blemishe would it bee to the bruite of thy lignage, or to whom might I addresse my grieuous complaintes, thou attainted of Treason, but I a captiue catiffe. If it bee knowen that I am defrauded of thee by false suborning wretches, & then to haue nothing, euery one will be snatching glad to get any thinge, and so bring me to worse then nought.

If thy welth be great, it is a gifte worthy such a giuer, if it bee litle, it may bee made more with thy sparinge at home, which is rightly called the greatest tribute, and shal be increased with my labour abroad, which shall be so much the more, by howe much ỹ lesse my substaũce is slender.

For Gods sake Aurelia, pardon my bluntnes in misdoubting thy loyaltie, and blame lying tongues which breede thy dishonour, and my vnrest, & neuer hereafter let them be of thy court, which are meeter to be counsellours at the market Crosse. Let vs either confer in speech wherein I will detect the slaunderous reportes that haue gone of thee, or at the worst fall meetinge in minde, send me thine aunswere for a sure testimonie of thy certeintie, which shall bee as welcome to me, as I was bold with you.

Your seruaunt Philotimus
was, is, and will.

Aurelia

Aurelia to *Philotimus*, that was once her seruaunt, and is she hopes her frend, sendeth greting.

WOuld destinie yeld to pittie (mygood Philotime) or abilitie counteruaile hartles sorrow, thy griefes might bee relieued, which I cannot but lament, our loues mighte continue, which necessitie dissolues. But friezing colde adalves the frying heate, weake crooned eld benumms youthes lusty limbs. The pereles beautie of None such *Nicens* in time is inuelled in Thirsites deformitie, and sucrie thinge is turned by time. Golde wasted, yet what so solid, credit defaced, yet what more glorious, frendship forgotten, yet nothing so firme, thus euen tide doth ebb in time. Then curse we our chaunces, that we cannot cure our losses, time beckes, and fortune bendes, and euerie surfet forerunnes a fast. Fortune hath her fits of frowninges, endure them Philotime, if she bring better, we ar sweetlie deceined, now force perforce mixeth hony with gall.

As hard it is for faithfull Philotimus, to doubte of sinceritie in Aureliaes loue, as vneasie for me to moderate affection, without vnspeakable tormentes to my loyall breste. Yet muste I turne my Tippet ere I burne my bones, and lacke inlooked for loue to cloy thy gulping gluttonie, ere I cast my selfe away with bootles attempts, & ad heaps of woes to our ioint decay. The vndoubted certificate of thy longe knowen fernencie, doth giue mee a warrantize to learne thee my frende, and may giue thee a caueat to proue thy selfe trustie, not lacking thy preseruatiue with poysoning of me.

If I should giue thée my poore portion, to bad to be boughte, & to much to be begd, and solemnize our childish vnaduised cõtract with a fond celebration of weddinge, perchaunce thou haddest a seruaunt to daunce attendaunce (as the Gods had wretched Vulcane to minister at their Table) but the smallnes of youe profit which scarse would be any, would quaile the force of pleasure and sauce it with despite.

Nay

Nay Philotimus, had Medea ſuſpected that before, whiche too late experience taughte her, that Iaſons voiage had bene vndertaken for the lucre of goodes, not the loue of her good will, bee had hopte shorter, and shee had ſped better, and Euripides had wanted ſome matter ſubiect, to vnderpropp his bloudie ſtile vpon the mounting Stages. Perſeus broughte Andromeda from the blacke Indians, I wis with ſmall welth. And what had the Troian for his Grækiſh rape? I wis for welth both warre and woe. The worſt ſort of men, ſaith Terence his Charinus, be thoſe, which get their profit by others diſprofit, & gorge their extorcion by poore mens windefalls. Scylla and Cæſar both are noted for Landpyrates, for robbinge Peter to paye Paule, filchinge from others to fæde their frends, a verie part of the eſſence of couſining prodigalitie.

Didſt thou neuer read the properties of the pretie Merlin, who holding the Larke all nighte betwene her litle talantes to kepe her warme, allone as it is morning vnfaſtens her holde, & lettes her flie, and marking which way ſhe takes her flighte, will not all the day following ſet winge to that corner? But haſt thou not heard of the crooked natured Trochilus, who breeding in ỹ mouth of Crocodilus, where hee is nouriſhed, becommeth afterward as they ſay, the Crocodiles Phiſition, I meane Philotimus, vtterlie kills him. The former of theſe doe all men commend, but the latter they moſt abhominablie deteſt.

Alas Philotimus, by what reaſon ſhould thy eating of grapes, ſet my teeth on edge, or when thou haſt ſpent thine owne ſtocke, ſeeke a new booty with praing on mine?

The gleade and the Doue doe not match together, the Lion & the Lambe are not coupled together, equalitie muſt be in marriage, or elſe it is not conuenable: the yeare is apportioned into euen parcells, Juſtice her ballaunce is of equall peize, & the heauens are moued with an vniforme equalitie, ỹ ſhip doth whelm or ſinke if either ſide be ouerweied, the right Democritus hath no difference of perſons, & the vertuous mean is equally placed betwixt both extreames. Thē Philotimus, ſince thou art a Gentleman by ſtile, but a begger by miſfortune, & I a poore Gentlewomā yet of ſōe liuing, accuſe me not of periury, wherin I am ſack-

but blame thy mishap, whereof thou art causer.

I pray you be contente to foster your Cuckoes birdes at home, and carrie them not as the Cuckoes vse, to an other birdes nest, to bring forth. Content your self with your owne lot. It is vaine for the Dutchman to wish himselfe an Englishman, or the Thracian an Athenian.

Thou that displeasest thy selfe, how canst thou please me? Indeede Iupiter and Iuno, Venus and Diana, were called to witnes to my oth, and you had both word and oth, and all but hart. Yet the vniuersallest Axiomes haue their cautions, euerie Obligatiõ hath his condition, and this I added in mine othe, if you were no chaungling: which condicion being broken, I will not enuie thee as an enemie, yet muste minde as I finde without any fayning.

Iuno I hope will dispence with mine oth of loue: for she was euer an enemie to Venus.

Venus I doubt not, will be entreated to forgoe the company of sorie wowers, for shee is painted of the Poets euer laughing, as one that loues no mourning.

Diana I dare say, will not be angrie for forsaking sorrow, for she doth nothing but hunt and sport, and in her meriments falls in loue with Endymion.

Iupiter I am sure, will not thinke that I haue offended, for Homer calls him Anculopetis, for speaking one thing, and thinking an other.

Not much vnlike a childe that hauing hurt himselfe with falling, must haue an other bett that neuer came nere him: so yow by your reckles merit losing my loue, accuse an other of falshood in fellowship, you neither know whom, nor wherefore. This is worse then war knaue quoth Tomkins to his shadow: for he seing his shadowe in the nighte, tooke it for one that came to spoile him, to whom, knowing it, and slaying it, hee gaue many a good bang: but you not yet hauing learned the first point of hanking to holde faste, bitterlie raile you know not on whom, & shall haue amendes I cannot tell when.

You bring store of reasons to inueigle me with subtelty, whereof I will not denie the effectuall force, but opposing to them my

continencie, I will crosse me from suche blessinges. For as he is more continent, that amid the daintiest banquet can vse his abstinence, then he that refraines bicause he wantes: so if I can shun thy seducing reasons, I shall thinke my selfe more temperate, thē if thou haddest shewen no reason at all, and I forborne thy companie. For euerie of thy reasons I haue an hundred affections. Therefore desiste Philotimus, and spurne no more againste the pricke.

Orion for offring to defloure Phœbe was slaine by a scorpion. Thou art as insatiable in thy kind, as Arist. philoxenus, ỹ wished himselfe a necke as long as a Crane, to haue his meat long a swallowing.

¶ He that hath serued ten yeares in warre, by the law of Armes may be priuiledged from all seruice. And since thou hast plaid the amorous knight so long and so truly, I am now contente to giue thée a discharge.

An Italian Soldiour in Charles the fift his campe, hauing past many offices of credit in Armes, was challenged of a yong Gentleman, a nouice, scarse of two yeares practise, to whom he made this awnswere. When thou hastte trod the impression of euerie my steppes, and stied to the seate of my dignitie, and hast combated with all my perills, I will mēete thée in the feilds, otherwise I will not so much embase my selfe, which is as if a Nobleman should fight wᵭ a ruffiā: so Philotimus, when thou hast redeemed thy morgaged landes, and for thy liuing maiest say to me, well ouertaken, I will matche with thée, and not before.

Yet truste me Philotimus, faine would I helpe, but alas I may not. Thy incrementes wilbe my detriments, and thy consumption now is almoste past remedie. Cynthia could not call her son Hyppolitus out of Hell, nor Theseus his frende Perithous, nor Aurelia heale her cureles frend. I haue not Venus her skill, that made Phaon of an old man a youngman, nor thou art not a Bacchus to bee twise borne, once of his mother, and once of Iupiters thygh.

If I might haue Alcests lucke, that dying for her husband Admetus was restored to life by Proserpina, I would shewe thée fauour for so litle harme. Yet my good Philotimus, taskes will

fall of their first liquor, and I shal never forget our old frendship, And therefore as Antoninus pius when hee coulde not helpe the poore widowes sonne that was condemned to die, wept with her to beare some of her griefe: so though I can doe thee no such good as thou lookest for, I cannot but iointly waile thy woes.

Your frend as she may
Aurelia.

As the fire, the more it is blowen the brighter it flames: so he with dispersed locks, and haire dischevele about his shoulders, set fire to his desire, with an vncessant meditation on his almost irrecuperable mistris, wherewith he aunswered as followeth.

Philotimus sendeth health, which he hath not, to *Aurelia* his mistresse, & wisheth her the mercie she should haue towardes her seruaunt.

THE skilfull that beholde the picture of Aesculapius, commend not the picure, but the painter, we extoll not somuch the taste of our meat, as the Cookes cunning that seasoned it, no man estemeth his coine for the stampe, but for ỹ right metal when it commeth to the touche: neither doe I Aurelia, like thine aunsweres, but commende thy wit from whence they came.

You say you cannot bote me, yet do stumps of old loue stick in your stomacke. Indéd well I knowe, that an hand chafed with flowers will after smell of them, when they are gone, and that some cycatrice of auncient benevolence will remaine, when loue it selfe is perisht and maimed. Whereby it will fare with mee, as it did with Democritus, who goinge about for sorrowe of his sisters mischap to famishe himselfē, was relieued thrée daies with the smell of newe breade: Or as with the Philosopher whome

Oriba

Oribazius saith in his time he knewe to liue awhile by the sent of honie: and I shall liue by the shadowe of thine olde loue, the substauuce whereof is as good meate for ghostes, as may be.

O Aurelia, what equitie is this, to inchaunte me with thy Angelicke glaunces, & now to depriue me of thy presence?

I may welll compare thée to the lake of Bytamin, whereof mē that passe that way, dare not venter the bewe, much lesse approch the smell, except Eunuches that bee gelded, which feare not to beholde, neither are indaungered by the smell: And he that gloates on thée, except such as faine would and cannot (as Pythias saith in Terence) may chaunce either with his eies were out, or that he had fewer stones by one and an other.

For as at the great earthquake in Antioch, there escaped none sauing one woman and a slaue) that was not hurte or deadlye wounded: so there be fewe beholders of you, that lose not their libertie, except it be restored by your liberalitie. But as the piler which Traian the Emperour erected in the place named Datia, of wonderfull height and bredth all of one stone, was more admirable to men, and did more enoble his person, then if he had composed it of diuers stones: so you making and taking me your onelie mate without euer chopping and chaunging to any other, shall perpetuate the peace of your mind, & win commendation of vnstained constancie.

Now to the canualle of thy letters, whom I surueyed diligentlie without delighte, & will aunswere spedelie without despaire.

Could it not suffice Achilles to slay Hector, but to dragge and hayle his bodie throughe the duste? Was it not sufficiente for Anthony to loppe Tullye by the necke, vnlesse Anthonyes wife did mangle his bodye, and weare his Tongue in her hatte, to worke his greater obloquie? Was it not inough for thée to vntye our true loues knot with the breache of truce, but to kill mee againe with opprobrious wordes, Si modo qui periit, bis perisse potest? Your learninge I knowe more then your honestye, and

and that makes me speake Lattin to couer your dishonestie.

Is it thine, not thée, thy gaines not godwill, that I doe wolue? Lie not Aurelia, when thou knowest the truthe. It is a greate shame, and a greater sinne, and almoste cossen to that pleadelesse faulte that cannot be forgiuen, either here or elsewhere. No Aurelia, it is mine hostes not mine Inne ý I am a guest for. It is the flocke not their woll, for whose cause I so sadlie syt whuppinge all the day vnder a hill. Indéede lucre is a lure to much dissembling. But though I am néedy, yet am I not grédie, but well sufficed with a small sise of welth, and my minds musick were well in tune, if thou wouldest but adde one string of thy consent. The relation of my miserie to the misterie of your welth, was to perswade you not to shrinke in the wetting, but like a Kentish cloth that staines with nothinge, stande inuiolated.

Cupid is blind, and sées no riches. Lycurgus the Law-giuer of the Lacedemonians, commaunded those of his Cittie, that they should offer to the Gods, few thinges in number, and not rich in value. In the law which God gaue vnto the Hebrues, he was so limitted in the thinges he demaunded, & so humaine in ý thinges he commaunded, that in order of the sacrifices which they should offer, hee did ordeine that the poore man which coulde not offer a goate, should offer no more but of the haire thereof. The consideration of these gaue me hardines to embolden my courage in this amorous encounter, though I haue no pay to counteruaile ý semblaunce of a Captaine: the same efficacie maye humiliate yow, for want of better Haruest, to take oates in parte of payment.

Paulus Aemilius vanquishing Perses Kinge of Macedonia, rather desired honour then a quarrie of treasure. Anthonio offering to die before the Emperour that soughte his death, was receyued into former grace. Though I were Iris or Codrus, and thou in potencie might match with Rome, in riches with Tyrus, in beautie with Helia, in opulence with Tarence, yet the repulse of my loue without remorse, will shew thee more cruell then all the beastes in the deserts of Affrica, or those of ý greate India.

A

India. A wayfaring pilgrim taking a thorne out of a Lions foote, mæstinge after with him at the games of Olympia. and beinge brought out to wrastle with him would not vse his furious force but with a gratefull recordance acknowledging his curtesy fawned vpon him. It greues me to exhort thee to square thy imitation to a beastes clemencie: then let thy curtesie be a ready remedy to make me ashamed of my vnegall comparison. As Telephus had nothing to cure his hurt, but the launcing of the speare that gaue him his woūd, and as the mind is conceiued with nothinge but the minde: so nothing can counteruaile the value of loue, but an aunswerable conformation of the desired loue.

For which cause, poore vnbegotten wetherbeaten Qualto, an hobbansom man god wot, & a bow wow to his Lady & mistrisse, seruing a Lady in Italy as a Tom drudge of the pudding house, or a groome to her close stoole, or a seruitour to suche slauerie, asking on a time after the disclosure of his loyaltie, some guerdon requitable in lieu of all his pining thoughtes to win her affections, and pinching paines about her drudgerie, she was contente to imbezle some part of her goods to notifye her larges towardes Qualto. But this, nor anye thinge coulde enforce him to relinquish his suite, sauing the yelding of her battered brest. Wherefore neuer geuing ouer (which Ouid commaundes vs in his Art of louing) as small droppes in time pearce the hard marble: so he with vrgent instaunce in his attempted enterprise, gotte her in armes that had his harte in holde, and like a valiaunte waterman setting his ores, was permitted to row in his mistris boat.

But my loue thou knowest is not wōde for wantons weare, no fancies freake with knackinge fetches, not like a bowe longe bent ỹ in proces weakens, but likeỹ natural motiō of an elemēt which in going gathers strength. Thou telst me of Orion, who for offring to deflowre Diana, was killed by a Serpent: wherin thou imitates the Deuill in his alleadging of Scriptures, for he neuer bringes out an whole text, but so much as is for his owne enorm intended purpose: and thou takest the halfe seruing thee, & leaues out the moitie making for me, that vtterlie ouerthrowes

thy

thy whole prouince. For though Orion were bereaued of this trãsitorie life, yet that which is more glorious, hee was by imputed eleuation translated into a starr.

If as Rams retire to strike harder, for your loue recule to returne with more vehemencie, I shall thinke, that as ỹ best vines in Germany growe on harde rockes, so the surest loue inhabites the harte hardliest attoned: and as the praise of a Iudge is not giuen to his scarlet gowne, so your good liking is not framed by your lokinge. Then shall I curse the Eclipse of my wayninge Iudgemente, that of late haue iudged your demeanour measured by your fauour, an apishe deformitie in clothe of Goulde, and your ill manner, scarse agreable to so greate a Ladye.

Phœbus I knowe doth not alwaies harpe, sometime he shoots, Triacle doth not euer cure, sometimes it poisoneth, and frendes muste not euer loue, but by intermission, sometimes mislike. Iars of necessitie must be among frendes, but thrice woe bee to them by whom they come.

Ah *Aurelia*, faine would I singe, but furie makes me fret, and rage hath sworne to seeke reuenge of wronge. In dreade & daunger would I passe betwene the stringe and bow, to haue my will on that birdes bushed cage, that doth incense my care. O that I might haue a shote at one of the Deares in his Parke, if yt were but his Harte, Aurelia, it would suffice me.

I knowe there bee vnderminig easinge droppers, that haue wroughte this estraungment betwene vs. But since the Pyll will nedes about, the pinne whereon the Mill doth goe, I will assay to strike it out, and so the Pyllne to ouerthrowe.

The mind I haue is of gold to serue thée, but of iron to breake their pride, & if I want armour wherwith to fighte, I wante not a minde to abide death.

Thus thou seest Aurelia, I am not like the stripling Pertinax, who vsed to sell his wood so deare, contentious, and pinching, ỹ if they gaue him not his first demaund, did rather leaue his wood vnsould, then abate one blancke of his price. For though I suf-

fer

ker a lower repulse, yet am I contente to awaite thy leysure.

Your most faithfull seruaunt
Philotimus.

Aurelia at the receipte of these letters, was moued with a mer-uailous disdaine of Philotimus, who durst be so bouloe as threa-ten her new frend, his letters she aunswered in these wordes.

I Cannot tel Philotimus, whether thou art better to kepe an hould, or to play a prating begger. For thou & thy purpose sticke together like burres, neither though forbid, wilt euer leaue of thy iangling. Thy commendation of my wit enhaunceth no pride. For the Satyres thought poore Martia to surpasse in mu-sicke, Coridon preferred his oten pipe, before Apolloes siluer Harpe, and Poliphem the blinde Giaunt, thoughte sielie Galatæa to excede the beautie of Mars his concubine.

Good simple soule, would you picke a quarrell with them, that as you say, would picke a thanke with me? Alas prettie figboy, an hasill twigge in your hande, is an whole haulbarde.

Thou arte better to bee a gunner vnder a Ladies targett, then Lieutenaunt of a pitched fielde. Indeed? And is your barking tongue turnd to biting teeth? you are now fleshed in impudencie. If you be chafed you shal be walked, if you be hot you may be cow-led. A yong colt plungeth at the first pricke, as though he felte no grounde, but being chafed a litle, champes on his bridle & stands still.

The more a sore is rubbed and handeled, the lesse it heales: the more busy you are to be a stickler in your owne cause, ỳ further alose am I of: you cannot shift your cards so cleanlie but you ar seene. Doe not tell mee, ỳ I am a whetstone to set euerie daintie tooth on edge, and so clawe an Asse till you haue rid her.

Phisitions vse a contrarie plaister to those patientes, that will not heale with the rules of phisicke, & I must handle you roughly, when faire wordes cannot serue to make a sole saine.

Vnt this I cannot forget, how full of guttes you are, at one blow to kill God haue mercie on his soule. You may if you will, but doe if you dare. Alas good Philotime, thy force of armes bee no force, no hacme. Thou art comd of a gentle kind, to gape so wide and not to bite. Indeed you are all hart but head, & that is horns, but if you bee lustie, you may goe louze you. Me thinkes when I heare thee tell of thy valure, I see ridiculous Bacchus, whome Aristophanes in Canis brings in drunken, marching in Hercules his armour, and saying he would goe downe to see the Tragedies in Hell.

Nay holla squaring Dick, I am no but for euerie boult. Thou doest but chase a shadowe in the sunne when thou followest mee. Though thou sweate bloud, as the Bird Eradius doth in the time of treading, it will soner bring thee to a bloudy flixe, then to my fauour. I am not so blind, that thou canst make me belene with a winke, it is midnight at none day. The birde Osprey is of such whitenes on his brest, that houering ouer the fishpoole, all ꝑ fish turne vp their bellies, and so he taketh his pray. Kepe thy faire promises in thy purse, for with mee they litle preuaile, and lesse perswade.

When the Lyon is olde, all the beastes of the feilde condemne him, and as you are too olde a frend to be good, so your heires bee of age to take your place, expecting your resignation.

Thou art like the Apes called Callitrices, which at the newe of the moone reioice, and at the full and waining be trist e and sad. You in the beginning of our loue were verie iocunde, and at our diuorcement vse your tearmes of railing. But though the Dragon cannot abide the Panther, yet all other beastes resort to behold his colours, & smell of his odour, and though the Batte hate the light, yet is the light nothing the worse.

When the Eagle hath two or three birdes, she castes out one of them, fearing her selfe not to be able to nourish them, whom the Birde Osifraga receiueth and bringeth vpp, as thoughe it were her owne. Aeneas lost Libye, yet he found Latium. Trajan coulde not liue with Domitian the Emperour, yet flyinge to Nola in Campania, he found Plutarch for his maister, Plotina for

his

his wife, and Nerua for his father, who afterward beinge Empe-rour, adopted Traian to be his sonne. Comfort thy selfe, there bee more maids then Maukin and though thou lose me, thou mayest finde some other. Coridon shalbe loued else where, though fonde Alexis doe disdaine.

The serpent cannot blame the Hart though he be his enemie, and his bane, bycause it is natures ordinaunce: neither may the Rauen rightlie accuse the litle ſbirde Easalon for breaking of her egges, bycause their discord is sowen of nature. Neither can the Swan loke for frendship of the Eagle, yet neither of both to bee discommended. The fishes Muges abound aboue measure in loue towards their owne kind and sorte, and lisse not medle with the fellowship of others. Minerua turned the haires of Medusa whō she hated into adders, yet who doth obiecte it to Minerua for cru-eltie?

Hast thou not heard of the folish marriage that the Emperour Heliogabalus made betwixt the image of the Goddesse Pallas and the God Heliogabalus, which beinge consummated to the greate laughter of his enemies, and the griefe of the Romaynes to see their Gods defaced, he made them likewise a bed in the middest of the Temple, where they might sleepe together? Under as smal guard and veneration shall our marriage stand, and as litle ioy I feare, should we seele yfere, as did the two vnsensible pictures.

If thou thinkest thy interest bee better in mee, bycause thou hast bene at some cost on me, this I say, ỹ I neuer ment to proue my selfe a noddy with refusing offred gold, neither am I of such power as the Popes holines, to giue a pardon of thy sinnes, for a fewe Peter-pence. Certeine men brought from Græce to Rome a false will of one Lucius Manutius Basilius, a rich man, the lega-cies whereof that they mighte more easelye compas, they writ in with them two Noble men of Rome, M. Crassus, and Q. Hortensius both expert ciuill Lawiers, and eloquente Orators. These two Gentlemen, although they suspected it to bee forged, yet notwithstanding knowing themselues giltles of all faultes in the deuise, were well inough contente to bee parceners of his landes.

It is the lawe of armes in many places, that he which is firſte in the ſkirmiſh, though he ſubmit himſelfe, yet being taken, ſhall be wounded for his offence. Then neither thinke me tirannous for giuing you the glieke, though you were my firſt frende, neyther imagine your fortune aduerſe, neither vexe your ſelfe with impacable ſorrow. That floure muſt not growe, that can abyde no cold: you may not warme you by a fire, but you muſt fæle the flame: he that hath his beard moſt curiouſly waſhed in the Barbers ſhop, wil take no ſnuffe to haue it caſt out into ỳ opẽ ſtrẽts.

But ſince ſelie manling, thou art ſo obſtinate in ſtraining the faulte to ineroyable *Aurelia*, I will giue thẽ a ſpecialtie what gard I haue of thẽ, in ſhewing thẽ an electuary againſt thy loue, which thou being a ſtudent oughteſt to know better then I, yet arte ſo buſie in bottles buſines, going about to gett a Cocke with egge, that thou canſt not or wilt not ſee wood for trees. Reade Cadmus the Mileſian, who hath writen a whole booke in the remedies of loue, and that Ouid which hath infected thee with his laſciuiouſnes, hath giuen thee a meane to clawe of his itche.

The beaſt Fiber perceiuing himſelfe to be purſued of the hunter, biteth of his ſtones, which are merueilous good in medicins, and laieth them in the ſight of the hunter, knowing by nature ỳ hee is hunted for the ſame: ſo (Philotimus) I can yeelde, if thou wanteſt money, and a litle may pleaſure thee, to let thee haue of my ſmall ſtore, knowing verie well ⟨ ſauing ỳ reuerence of your proteſtation (that it is the coine, and not the woman you ſeeke after. Or I will deale with thee, as a noble man of Rome ſomtime did with his auncient manor houſe. This noble man beholding the follies of Commodus then Emperour, the tyrannies of Perẽnius vicegerent of the Empire, and the ſpoiles of the common welth, he both ſincere in iudgement, ⁊ ſeuere in life, departed frõ thence to the countrie of Liguria, to liue in a poore village, where ſomtimes his father had made his habitacle, ⁊ buying that poore cottage, built in ỳ compas thereof a ſtately building, permitting the old to remaine in the midſt, without addition or diminution thereof: and ſince I muſt needs condiſcend to your importunat

entrea-

entreatie, you shal haue the title of mine old frend now ruinous, as one of whō I haue erewhile smackt the rellish of reposed rest, marrie an other platfoꝛm I haue laid, wheron I purpose to erect an edefice of some moꝛe statelie frendship, in whose bꝛests I mean to situate my mantion house.

It is not foꝛ mee Philotimus, to deale with him that can carde moꝛe in one night, then I & manye a good huswife can spin all the day. Martia, Letus, & Electus, killing Commodus on the night, cō-maunding certaine slaues to bestowe his bodye at their appoint-men, wꝛapt in an olde seron, wherin the oꝛdure of the stable was wont to be carried out, chose an other befoꝛe day, to the ende the Empire might haue an owner, and they haue defence vnder his pꝛotection: & since I haue foꝛlorne thee, blame mee not thoughe I haue elected an other foꝛ mine owne safegard: farewell Philoti-mus, and be aunswered with reason.

Aurelia your olde frend.

Philotimus reading these letters, was nothinge appaulde, but with confidence of recouerie, aunswered as followeth.

THe Leopard pursues his pꝛay leaping and startling, and if he take it not the third oꝛ fourth leape, he stinteth foꝛ indig nation, & goeth backwarde as thoughe hee were ouercome. Whē the Elephants of king Porus, were a litle wounded by ỹ soldiours of the greate Alexander with their weapons called Capidæ, & were put in feare they were moꝛe hurtefull to their owne rulers, & casting them down & tearing thē in pieces, ran out of the battaile like sheepe. But I neither mean to be as shoꝛt as ỹ Leopard in his hastie huntinges, noꝛ so cowardlie as ỹ Elephant in his attempted assaults. And yet I cannot but yeld to you, and pꝛay to your pleasure foꝛ a comfoꝛtable remoꝛse. The gray mare is ỹ better hoꝛse, especiallie if she be a curtal, it must be as ỹ wo-man will, when all is said & done. Though Mars were the God & Bellona but a Goddesse, yet she had the pꝛeheminence in all mar-tiall attemptes.

But would any man haue iudged you a backeslider, so soone

L)

to haue turned your tongue to your taile, and for continuing of your sensuall pleasure, to haue flitted from an old frend to a new flatterer? As none could heale Philoctetes poisoned fœte, but Machaon, Aesculapius his sonne: so you labour of a disease, that none can heale, but he that will pay for lending of his patiente. It is not my purginge pilles (which, you saye, woulde poule you of all your coine) but Cornelius his swete supposito?ye, that must minister you phisicke.

It grieues me lesse Aurelia, that you haue giuen me ouer, then that mine innocencie being knowen, as shortly it will, you shall be noted of lightenes and lewdenes. Whereby it will come to passe, that as the name of Iulia among the Romaines, was an ensigne of a common adultresse strumpet: so the name of Aurelia for thy sake, hencefo?ward shall be detested as a note of fraile inconstancie.

Ay me but cast away, Ah deare Aurelia, my power is to weake to make any warre, and yet I can find no peace. I am not scorcht with any fire, and yet no cold adawes my heate: I cannot die as ỹ happie dye, to ỹ ende to liue for euer, but I muste liue, as misers liue, to the end to die for euer.

O that euerie haire of my head were a man for his adherentes sake, who is no good curre, for that he bites behinde, much lesse a whelpe of the princelie Lion, who being chased with houndes or hunters, seeketh no couerte wherein to lurke, but sitteth in the feild where he may be sene, and araieth himself to battaile. I do not leuell by gesse (as thou dost burden me) at him, that doth this villanie, but knowe him, and can name him, in this resembling the Lion, who being vulned, taketh such hede, that hee knoweth who firste smote him, and riseth on the smiter, though hee bee in neuer so great a multitude. If there be any poyson prepared in an house, a partridge pende vp in a cage or coupe, will byte and scratch, and crie out, suche Diuination hath shee by nature, and such haue I by Gods predestination to descry mine enemies trai nes.

Yet take you hede you leane not to harde on a broken staffe. It may be, it is for small goodwill to thée, but for enuie to mee, ỹ he busieth himselfe: muche like the Griphon in the Hypeborian

hilles

hilles, where being bred plentie of gold and precious stones, as ỹ Smaragde, the Iasper, the Christall, neither hath he vse of thē him selfe, neither suffers them to be taken from thence, as diuers good writers affirm: or the Cameleon, who drawing to the goshaukes, against whom his most might standes, they also flie vnto him, & by this meanes he taketh them, wilfully to be deuoured to other beastes. But as the Linx perceiuing that his vrine doth turne into a precious stone named Ligurius, and naturallie enuyinge yt should be any vse to mankind, hideth it with sand or earth, when he hath pissed, which is ỹ verie cause ỹ it soner hardeneth, & turneth into a stone: So I doe not doubt, but this labour to put mee out of conceite, may in time after triall of my faithe and his falshood, conuert to my greater grace with thee, & credit with others

You after your scoffing manner put me in the predicament of the Apes Callitrices. Yet those that laugh at me, for triumphing before the victorie, and reckoning my shot before mine hostesse, and thinking I had thy hart before I searched thy reynes, maye deeme thee a light huswife for thy cracked fidelitie. It is no maisterie to deride one in miserie, but it is conuenient to banne the causers of it. Thy vntoothsome tauntes may well compare thee to the sorcering Syrens, who are merrie in tempestes, and heauie in faire weather.

If it be the destinie of him that first woes you, to bee forlorne, as it was prophesied that hee which firste stepped on the Troian ground, amonge the Græcian hoste, of necessitie should be slaine, which was verified in Protesilaus (though he might vaunte that he was slaine by Hector, and I repine to be vndone by a coward) Or if as the monster Sphynx slue all that passed by her to the citie of Thebs, if they could not expound her riddle, so you will be the bale of all that cannot display your sleightes: It may fall out that as Laodamia wastfullie mourned for her Protesilaus, or as when Oedipus had giuen Sphynx a solution, she brake her necke for grieue: so thou maiest wishe ere thou dyest for poore Philotimus, and when thy cautele fetches shalbe laid open, follow Phillis in the end, though far vnlike her in thy life.

Now

Now then retyre with reconciled grace (my Alderlieueſt Aure-lia) a name vnto my ſoule as ſwete as balme. The ſhield of loue, the force of faith, that truſtie targe, hath long borne of, and broke the thruſtes that mallice at me throwes. Mine onely ſhield hath long forwarded a ſorie man, now quickly lende me yours, or elſe you doe me wronge. Still are you bounde by faith, though fancie would be free, ſtill are you faſt by othe, though loth to laue it out. En bon gre take a pouer boy, for I am yet Philotimus. Tenne thouſand times a day deſire doth liue and dye, faine would I liue to gaine thy loue, or die with griefe to leaue with loſſe. If Deſire thy darling be wayward, lett thy yeelding remorſe ſing alullibie lullie, if I be in preſumption a Giant to ſollicite my ſuite, which am in power a gnat to performe any ſeruice, yet ſhal my deuoire doe his endeuour to gratify thy cũrteſie, and worke thy delighte: and know that nettles and egſhells are good for ſomthing, which being burnt together to powder and put in your noſe, will ſtaũch the bloud of wounds or noſe. If thou thinkeſt for my craft I haue a Fores tongue, or that for my ſmart I am a thorn in your foote, yet wot you, that a Fores tongue laide to the ſore in thy foote or hand, will vndoubtedly heale it.

Though in your conceite I am knauiſhly mannered, yet doeſt thou imagine me apiſhly witted, and if your flestinge phantaſye thinke me crabbedlie fauoured, a foule ground for your faire coũterfeit, you know, may well agree. When the feild is Argent, and that which occupieth the feild is Sable, that ſhield is called faireſt in feild. Full oft ỹ whiteſt Dones with ſpeckled Culuers tread, and oft we ſee the Turtle browne with Popinjay doth wed. If you miſlike my droupinge pace, with my ragamuffin veſture, one good word of your goodwill, may make me caſt my lothſame ſlouth, and yet renue my luſtie liuerie. The Beares whelpes lie blinde in a confuſed lumpe, till their deare dams doe licke them: the beſt Pearles haue no ſhowe, till the Lapidaries cleare them: neither can you vſe the beſte mettald knife, till the Cutler haue glazd it.

Ambages laid aparte, if thou hadſt a counterpane of my tyring languor, or how as warẽ torch w̃ ſulphur touchd, I burne, I neyther needed Gracchus his poynaunt eloquence, at whoſe Oration

the

the whole congregation wepte: nor Symonides his dolefull skill, that inuented the waymenting order of verses tearmed Lyrici, and was excellent in procuring men to teares: nor to be erperte in the ruefull Elegies, to moue thée to pittie a disconsolate wretch. Who can giue to me a fountaine made of mone, that I may wepe as much as is my will, & fouse my sorrow vp in swelling teares? O that I had her loue in linke, that hath my hart in holde. Then woulde shee procure, the Sea seeme calme, the billowes calme, the earth reioice, the ayre to singe, no surge by Sea, no smarte by land I should endure. Phisthenides, thou wert yblest, what cares soeuer did encroch: For whether windes did tosse thy barke, or surging seas dismaied thy brest, ay thy wedlocke went with thée, with clinching armes thou her embrast. In this thou art happie (Aurelia) that thou canst not see me, for if thou couldst, ỹ wouldst die for woe, and most vnhappy that thou wilt not see me, for now thou shalt liue in ignomie.

Mine heire, whom thou saiest hath outgrowen his minoritie, loking for his fathers inheritaunce, wil neither wish to feele the pursuite of the like paine, by patterne of his pear, neither long to be enfeoffed in suche landes. His forefathers name is Loue, his landes are Losse, a common hire for such an heire.

I am tedious in ỹ prolonging of my letters, & eftsones in their reiteration, bycause that as Paracelsus vsed to say, in euerie naturall thing there is aswell fresh oyle, as salte brimstone, which by art may be extracted: so I hope that in thy flintie stomack there is not onely an harbour of crueltie & disdaine, but somedeale also of mercifull curtesie, which by my diligence may be deriued to the behoofe of my distres. In the hardest flint may be found some liue lie sparke of fire, the knottiest piece of bore may be wrought to a dudgen hafte, and Aristotle saith, that out of the salte sea some may freshe water be sifted. Then may I hope, that as these apparaunt impossibilities doe naythelesse worke these prefired efficacies, so out of thy stonye hearte, maye yet flowe suche water, as may wash and purge my yearnfull woundes. Thinke some and some is honest play.

O let not (was) worke all delight, let (is) and (shall) haue part in pay: commaund, & I will slay my self that yours may be ỹ guilt.

T, but

but bacely bid mee die, and I will die forthwith for ioy, that neuer yet I showed my selfe vngratefull to my mistris. Yet if you will not so, but kepe me still aliue in bered plighte, for some offence I haue committed, then shew in what, or where, or when, I stumbled in my steppes, when twas my parte to goe vpright, and as Scæuola when he erred in slaying Porsenna the cruell Tyraunte, and killed his Stewarde for him by a mistake, thrust his hand that did the dæd, into the fire for a penaltie, and there consumed it: so ỹ part or member that hath offended thee, shall to make restauration of my loue, and satisfaction for my fault, dearelie abie his leasings. I can endite no more for teares, ỹ it is no doughtie manlie dæde to fende my selfe with teares. Thus then noe more by me, for me, but to thy mercies I appeale.

Your trustiest seruaunt
Philotimus.

These letters were deliuered by his page, who had much ado to get the returne of an aunswere. For Aurelia wearie of his woing, and loth to heare of her dealing, and giuen all to her darling, could not spend one vacant houre out of Cornelius his company, scarse to reade his letters, much lesse to aunswere them. But at ỹ boyes impudent entreatie, shee vouchsafed forsoth to write these two lines ensuing.

Aurelia once againe to *Philotimus*.

A Robe whereof many men must weare the liueries, must be vsed sparinglie, ỹ not all spent on one: And Aurelia that hath more to serue then you, must not trifle all her time in giuing you attendaunce. When I red thy letters in the presence of Cornelius, and made collation of thy qualities with collection of his properties, onely this I had to say. A puttocke set on pearche fast by a Falcons side, will quickly show it selfe a Kite. If this construction be applied to your stomacke, it will be a good confectiõ

to

to stint your shameles loue. Farewell. I warne you that I see no more of the bastardlie brood of thy letters, which haue neither head nor foote, nor any good substaunce. Thy reasons bee so colde, thatthey haue frozen my loue.

Aurelia willing to be your frend,
and vrged to be your foe.

Amor quo serior eo verior solet esse.

Philotimus hauing red his mistris sharpe censure, writ presently without pausinge to his pretie paunce, not so sharplie as shee, but as swiftlie as he could.

IT is a custome of purloining burglairers, to strew pepper in the tract of their steppings, that the bloud hound snuffing it into his nosthrilles, shall not bee able to trace them: so to make me run connter, or giue ouer the chase, you caste mee a fuming fancie, and a flaming frewill, which whiles I fede on, the game is gone.

There is a Well in Illirica, into which if any thinge be put to cole, or to extinguishe, it smouldringly burns it to verie cinders: There are found certeine stones in a riuer in Pontus, which thē take on fire, when ẏ wind is greatest, and by how muche ẏ more they are couered in water, by so muche the fearcer and brighter they burne: & howe it comes to passe I knowe not, but the lesse hope I conceiue of thy liking, the more I desire & craue thy loue. The wallnut tree well bet when his nuts are shaken, beareth more fruit the yeare ensuing: the more you strike iron vpon the stidhy, the harder & tougher ẏ irō is: It is ẏ nature of a wild Irish man, ẏ the worse you vse him, the more seruice he doth you: such & so luckles am I in my chenisaunee, which hauing fendly fode corsed for loue, & being sourelie rebuked for fawning on thée, am yet as fruitfull in thy loue, as the beaten wallnut tree, as toughe as the iron to beare any blowes, and as mad as the Irishman, to giue loue for lothinges.

For though my wittes be blunted and hodwinked, ẏ panicle of my braine damped and discrased, and my spirits surcharged with

griefes visitation, yet is my hope ancored on thy qualification, & stoutlie indurate against misaduentures.

When thy prickemedaintie Cornelius, shallbee vacased of his vaine vizarde, and disburdened and disballasted of his hypocriticall apparitions, then shall my poore habit bee anteposed his proude harte, and the simplest diet proue the beste Phisicke.

Aurelia, to electe mee to the callinge of thy moste intimate frends, & reiect me to the number of thy greatest foes, were to call me to the rolle, and beate mee with the spitte, to shoe my horse, and pricke him in the quicke. But as the Riuer Lycus swallowed vp by gapiug of the ground, a great way thence is in an other channell founde: and as the Broke Erasine amonge the feildes of Arge, one while sinkes, an other while runnes in ouerflowing measure: and Amasane eke in Sycill land doth sometime rise afloat, and sometime stoppeth vp his spring: so will thy faintinge loue recouer with newe recourse, whose pleasure is at this time to geue thy Hawke tyringe, that hereafter he may bee stronger and sharper at his game.

An Asse liueth by the course of nature 30. yeares, and a sheepe but ten, therefore I doubt not but that cowardlie sheepe, will be sone defeated of his hope, aswell as I selie Asse was deceiued of my trust.

It were hard dealing, if in payment of a good gub of Golde, of full weight and poise, one poore piece somewhat clipped & lighter then his fellowes, may not be foisted in amonge the rest, & passe in pay for currant coine. Good swete, be nat saunce all pittie, but let ſ right of ready wil my lite pore welth excuse. O how you cut me in calling me Kite, muche like as the thunder cutteth the tree. For as that pearceth the bulke, and neuer hurteth the barke, so though you grieue my hart, you hurt not my manners, but if you can cut me no otherwise, your wittes will rust for wante of good vsage, and that you should cut in such a matter, you had neede go fette them to a grindstone. As all Women bee euills, yet necessarie euills: so thoughe the Kite bee a vermine, yet is she a verie necessarye vermine. The Kite canne weede thy worme,

&c.

can kill the Mouldwarpe,can cleanse the streates,and sauing the Hens poore progenie, none can accuse him of felonie.

As the snowie mulberie,that bore before white Lillie leanes, hauing her white beires besprinckled with true louer Pyramus his blod,became all purple blacke:euen so thy faire etherialhew bestayned with the guilt of sackles blood,shall lose ye the grace and fauour.

The victor hath his price, when he hath run his,race and so let me.Precious stonsare tried to be true if they be rubbed with leade,and chaunge not their hewe,for they neuer receiue any other coloure: and gentlewomens loyaltie is then experimented, when neyther want of welth, nor any frowne of fortune,canne worke loues alienation. You say my letters haue neyther head nor foote:then in deede I graunt,they are none of my broode:for I am sure I haue both,I fele by the weight of my head, whych you haue set with hornes,and by the paine in my feete, which I haue got with runing after you.

Thus trusting that you wyll not take my liuerie from me, before it behalfe worn,nor bereaue meof loue in his best prime, I commit you to the protection of the great God Cupid,who I beseech,euen to direct you in your doings,as he ruleth and gouerneth mee and my hart:for my selfe,I pray nothing else but ỹ God and Saint Aurelia giue me their blessing.

Your Seruant Philotimus, who wisheth himselfe as able to be your freend,as he is vnwilling to be your foe.

Better late then neuer.

¶ *Amor qui prior,eo potior debet esse.*

WHen Aurelia se,that neither ỹ wile of faire words,nor ỹ reuile of soule writs,could intrept or let his letters, thẽ as one reading a riddle,or construing an Embleame, she stood in a mamering what mean to make,or how to thwart ỹ cost to shũ his gũshot. In this deur both daũgeous & doubtful,

she ment not to dallye being brought to this baye, nor to delaye iudgement in taking daye , but in fewe woords and those well thewed, to manacle his melancholye and mue vp his loone: wherefore in an abreuiat compendius of this speedie speeche ensuing, she gaue him a generall acquittaunce for all his queint conceits, that his Memoradums and billes of debtes should neuer after be flapt in her mouth.

¶ *Aurelias* discharge to all the debenters of her coosninge freende *Philotimus*.

Fooles & little Dogs, are Ladies' play fellowes: A sower sallet may long be eaten without satietie: the conclusion these premises is, that I can once againe vouchsafe to make me sport with the nody Philotimus, and aunswere his displeasaunt vntoothsome letters.

Men vsed to drinke the waters of the brooke Anigrus heretofore, but after what the Centaurs banquished by her Hercules in fight, did therin washe their woundes, it was abhorred: the well of horned Hammon is at midnight passing hot, and at noneti-de passing conld: So could I haue brooked thee before I see thy good condicions stand on the condicion of welth, whome in the night, ý is in thy scarcity I haue foūd as hot as Hay haruist, whō in the day, ý is, thy prosperity, I haue knowē as couldas a Thris-mas euening.

You say better late then neuer, and I anulwere, as good neuer as to late. Surceasé thy sighes & flattering freaks, they nought preuaile. Bacchus in licknes of a grape beguiled Erigone ý suffered rape. Neptune in a Dolphins shape, enforced Melantho to her shame. Then eft I say, & oftbefore haue wisht, that thou leaue these crouched vowes and orisons, icrested with triple trechery, for as lickelie is that which Didimus writeth , that if one put woll in his eares, sheepe will follow him, as that a faire woord wrought one Arts forge, canne seduce me to the sequence of your wishe.

Though I enuie thee now, thou shouldest not bye it with malice. It vsed to be the guise of religious hostyers , to drink wine their

their fil, & eate while they listed, and to offer the residue in Sacrifice to their Gods, and to picke the meate as nere as they could, and giue the furbished bones in immolation. The Grecians intending to gratulate Aiax for his braue encounter with Hector, rosted a bull, and eate him vp, and presented Aiax with hornes and hide: no worse then this will I deale with you.

Hast thou neuer heard how Homer describs Strife, that though it be basely borney is take original of a slender cause, yet reacheth not til she touch the heauen with her head, still keeping her feete below on the earth, and therefore thou maist surmise my hate to be hotter, and shalt miss of thy purpose if thou lookest for better.

It is wholsome for the, Philotimus, to weare hornes. It is a tried medicine that if the right side of thy head doo ache, a combe made of the right side of a Kames horne, will helpe it, and if the left side ache a combe of the lefthorne will cure that Megrim.

Thou praiest that God & Saint Aurelia will blesse thee, I adioyne, such a Saint God send thee. Disdaine not I say once againe, that want makes me forsake thee, for outward thinges haue great force, loke of what coulour you would haue your chickins be, paint it on the outside of the egges and they will proone: and if you will haue Venus her loone, you must mainteine her outward brauerie.

Celmus for clinging most faithfullie to Iupiter, became an Adamant: but by my troth (Philotimus) I neuer meane to incur the like displeasure, for being too faithfull to thee. For thou art neyther swete for smell, nor seemelie for sight.

Thou askest if I do thee right, and I aunswere, noe, wrong, short talke to make, thy tyring lust no loytring lodge can finde within my brest. A Circes, as I am can set thy ship on sand, I vtterly renounce both thee and thine from henceforward for euermore, if thou seekest to exulcerate thy supposed iniurie, as thy gaule is greater then thy guile, so I hope thou wilt brest for verie malice, ere thou matchest me to doo me harme: at one worde farewell fortie pence, too deare of three shillings, I neuer meane to be at more cost with you.

Thy vowed enemie Aurelia.

Alcoone

Assoone as Philotimus had read these letters hee wared pale as any box, a shudd'ring through him strake, euen like the sea which sodenlye with whissling noyse dooth moue, when with a little blast of winde it is but toucht. With driueling and with va poured eies, and frying fearce with straingie gleads, and lyinge grouse vppon his face he still exclamed vppon Aurelia, he meynt his weeping with his blood, where with in stead of brine they were embrued, in this cureles extasie, he left himselfe one min nuts respite to send this Aurelia fainting farewell.

EVen as the snowish swan dooth singe before she dye, vppon Meanders winding bankes, that sheds his straglinge streames and shears the fruitles sande with wrakfull waues, so singe I nowe not notes of ioye but layes of depe lamēt. I write not, for I thinke my wordes may ought prevaile: For why? I knowe the haughtie Gods at this my purpose spite. But since my welth, my corps, my fame, and spotles mind, are lost by cancked hap, to wast my wordes I recke it litle cost. New loue remaines for thē (but not anew Philotimus) with other troth to be impaund, which thod againe maist breake.

O now I see (Democritus) that vaine were they, and moste ridiculous, which derided thee when thou soughtest for Truth in the bottome of a Well. For well knowest thou, how Truth was disperaged immediatelie after the death of our forefathers, and glad for the auoiding of Falshoods sentinels, to seke some litle corner to shroud it selfe in.

And your assertion (O Laureat Poets) wherein you affirme, ỹ Mars the God of Discord and sower of all Sedition, was borne of Iuno without the companye of man, semes to mee to beare no small palme. For no offence need be giuen to incense them to ire, they are teastie by nature, and haue disdaine by harte, without ỹ instructiō of any Schoolemaister. The Bucke is enclosed in the parke, a bridle ruleth the horse, an hoke catcheth the fish, the Wolfe may be tied, the Tyger may be tamed, onelie this is veritable, a Woman is vntamable: no spurre can make her goe, no bridle hold her backe, no courser sit her, finally she wil neuer

forget

forget iniurie, nor giue thankes for benfites.

Would God that it were conſtituted for a law in Italie, which was a cuſtom among the Brackmans, that euerie Woman which entertained more then one ſuter in all her life, ſhoulde haue her bodie deuided and diſtributed equally to all her louers, ſo ſhould neither ſielie ſuters be lyched of their due, nor Woomen ſo oft haue cauſe to ſay, full ſeldo ne comes the better, they would not ſeeke further and fare worſe, but ſtay at home and liue in ſecuritie. Yet for thy ſake (Aurelia) I had rather waile mine owne wante, then wiſhe thee that harme, and will rather pray for thy ſpeedie repentaunce, then curſe thy diſloialtie that hath ſpilte all my ſpeede.

Sir Melcager aduentured to kill a monſter for faire Atlantaes ſake: but for thy ſake I wiſh, that either Venus had neuer bene bredde, or that I and my ſwath cloutes had bene drowned in the billowes of Cytharis, from whence ſhee and yer offſpringe is deriued.

On me ye ſwarth Emoes fling the flames you beare: On me (O Hecate) worke thy ſorcering tirannies: on me try both your tænes, and for my ſake yet ſpare that wretche Aurelia.

Thou ſaieſt (Aurelia) thon wilte neuer bee at more coſte with me. God knowes, thy coſt was ſmall, and thy curteſie is leſſe, but thongh it be ſome pleaſure to vnthankfull wightes for to obiecte the good forepaſſed tournes, yet will I pretermit to ſhewe howe chargeable thy ſeruice hath bene to me, & diſmiſſe thee from ſuche reckonings. Ah Aurelia, farewell for euer: and I pray God giue thee better ſpeede then thon deſerueſt, and no worſe then I wiſhe thee.

By thine and Fortunes
priſoner, *Philotimus*.

He receiued no aunſwere of theſe his letters, neither did hee looke for any, but reſtles fluing vp and downe, neither ſeeking cõforte, nor findinge anie, but in his agonie traced from place to place, muche like to Bacchus Nunnes, or to Cibeles braineſicke Nymphes in Ida Mounte he ran, reſembling thoſe whom

Driades and Faunes doe forte to flye. But when he saw himselfe busy bootles, nothing to preuaile, he satte him downe, and entred straight to this consultation.

Forget that pranked paramour pert, and let her goe. Forget her Philotimus. Nay, sooner shall the roaring froathie Seas ymatch the loftie Firmament in height, and hellish Plutoes feltered den, with starbright heauen shall sooner coupled bee, and shining lighte with gloomye shades agree, and with the cleare drie day the drearie night conioyne, and smoaking stifling scaldinge fire conuerte to frostie yficle snowe, ere I forget, whome I haue forgone, ah dearest Aurelia.

And herewithall the teares ranne downe his cheekes apace. He was dailie troubled with this Quotidian, neither eating nor drinking, nor sleeping, but fed I thinke with Aungells food, and by Gods imputation, dispenced for the time from humaines vsuall conuersation. He spent his time sometime studying howe to recouer wealth to win his Lady againe, sometimes composing Epitaphes for his Tombe, thinking he could not long liue, sometime in Poeters to praise his Aurelia, on whom to thinke it did him good, and sometime in complaining the frowardnes of his fates, among the reste these fewe that followe I thought good to insert.

Who looseth Loue, and conquers care in lieu,
who pightes his paines, and pines for want of food,
His losfull lot and crimeles curse I rue,
yet would he vew my cause, his case were good.

His hap may be to fancy yet else where,
ah speme spent, my loue and I am done.
Or he may drench and die in deepe despaire,
O that I might for bliss enioy that boone.

Long haue I seru'd, and well deserud some meede,
yet doe doe I sterue with strife and sternefull nayes,
My constancie was causer of my creede,
that crueltie is curst, that trust betraies.

A chearles caſe muſt needes cauſe chilling care,
O pale wanhope, when wanton wantes his wiſh
No daſtard to be darde where dole doth deare,
as good to faſt as feaſt where dearth's a diſh.

What mettall can reſiſt the flamiug fire?
no heart I thinke can hate thoſe chriſtall eies,
How can a bounden thrall retire deſire?
The Eagles force ſubdues ech bird that flies.

Theſe rimes were made in great agony and anguiſh. But as euerie hill hath his dale, euerie tide his eb, and euerie tempeſte his ſlawe of faire weather, ſo had he ſome intermiſſion of hi« ſobbinges, though he coulde not haue remiſſion of all his ſorrowes. For thus he began to ſtraighten his affectiõs with reaſons rule. Though he were in diſgrace with Aurelia, and defaced of all his frendes, yet God would either ſende remedie, or take him to his mercie. Though his body nothing proportionable to his valure, were not big inough to beat his foe Cornelius, yet did he ſee that the litle dapper carcaſſe was the tabernacle of wit, and the louby bones a tipe of a dullard. Though in the ruine of his riches hee were brought to an exigent, and like to be exiled the precincts of his countrey, yet did he reconſolate himſelfe with his readinges and experimentes, by which he found that Wit commonly wears a wallet at his backe, when Follies robes be velvets, and to this effect did he frame this pettie Pamphlet, whereof here I make illation.

WHen we haue paſt the day in the Sea with perrill, the night of death doth take vs in at the porte of health. For who hath a patterne or a leaſe of his life, or what Obligation in this caſe may ſerue, without the performance of manye a condition? As ofte comes ihe lambe to the market as the elder ſheepe, as ofte blaſtes the bloome as the riper fruite, and Gods

ioy in garlands, that be fresh and grene. Then let youth claime no prerogatiue, where no priuiledge is graunted, but wishe and pray for the comming of his Christ, and watch and warde that he come not vnawares.

I haue alwaies thoughte that the guiltles prisoner with his clogged conscience, lokinge for nothing but his fatall finall sentence at the next gale delintrie, is not so subiect to the summons of death, as we that are out of circuit of such crimes, & free from the sentente of the bloudie Iudge. This hath euer bene mine opinion, preferring the lingring of a certaine death, before ỳ lasting of an vncertaine life.

And of all other, the sharpest wit (saith Titleman) hath the shortest life, Bycause heat, which is the cause of quicknes, hauinge prehemínence in the temperature of his bodie, doeth eate vp the naturall moisture which is a sustenaunce to it, and so hauing nothinge to fede on, burnes vp the carcasse. The matter of colde haile is thin and warme saith Arist: warme water sooner frezeth then colde lycoure saith Velcurie. and I anouche that the hottest constitution (which by the way, is most pregnant in wit) is the readiest procurer of cold death. Soone ripe, soone rotten: quickly spent, thats easely gotten: hauin burnes brighte, but it is but a blaze: the flashinge lightening is gone at a gaze: then this is my verdit. As those abortiui which are borne before their time, neuer proue sightlie men: so these forward youthes (and too forward saith M. Askam) neuer proue old men.

If any man appose me in what sort of men I dáme this passing worke of wit, for my cocke, I would chuse the litle dapper Dick, take Robbin Hood who list, let me haue litle Iohn. Be not angrie with me if I speake amisse. Aristotle is my authour, & will aunswere all replies: who makinge a bypartite diuision of all kindes of men in his bookes of Pollicie, giueth the burlie boned boúsers (neither good for man nor woman, vnles it be to lubberleape them) the orders of seruitude, and to litle timbred fellowes (who want in weight, if you poise them by bodies, but readie in wit, and quicke as a Bée) the gouernment to rule, the one appointing what to doe, like Maister Oiconomus, the goodman of the house, the other taking aime at his maisters mouthe to exe-

cute

rate his pleasure, So that the maisters eye sattes the horse, thoughe the Groome of the stable yelde him prouander.

The same Arist. affirmes the most fooles to bee moste bolde and fierce. Bycause as grosse bloud wherewith he abounds, increaseth his strength, so it must necessarilie weaken the wit, and make a grossum caput. Contrariwise ỹ tender bloud, frõ whence thin rare spirites do breath (as our Philosophers clepe them) ennoebles the body, and kepes it downe, whettes the wit and stunts the stomacke.

Follie aduaunting herselfe in that best book of Erasmus, his *Encomion moriæ*, & bragging her to be the mistris of al noble exploits, will admit none but monsters into her muster: small men are scarse sufficient for a fote garrison to watch the walles, not able to endure one nightes colde, without a well defencing shelter. She leuieth her army of huge boisterous hobs, wel beleming for their vnderstanders to bee the offspringe of Giauntes, who not onely will couragiously forrige vppon their enemies, but durste and would for their bignes and follie, lay a seconde siedge to the hould of the Gods.

The politicke Prince Agamemnon was of a middle pitche, & wisely Vlisses of somwhat lesse stature, whose words came forth like winter snow, such store he had, as good Antenor describs him in Homer. Those therefore of hot composition, and of mean rate in stature, liuelye, neate, and nimble, doe, as Virgil speaketh of Bées in the fourthe of his Georgickes, within that little corpes of theirs, right noble stomackes beare.

For though they be not so rash and fearelesse as they of ỹ other sorte, yet by reading or reason, experience or pollicie, they dare in time doe as much as they, and for the others one matter well compassed with successe, they will bring ten thowsand to happie end, if lucke be answerable.

Lycurgus, not one clad with the stuntliest courage of all other, and far beyond Aereithous in strength (I meane that Aereithous that bare the mally club, wherewith he fighting got such praise, that hee christened himselfe by the name of Clubber) slue him

tho

tho by sleight, to whom he found himselfe inferiour in force, and Ereuthalion that mightie champion, was slaine by good foresight of the wise Nestor.

I haue red that in an old smokie authour, which thē I thought worthie noting, and here I meane to insert, and this it is in our vulgar tongue. I haue seldome sene a long man wise, or a lowe man lowlie. Nowe this aspiring haughtines is vsuallye ioyned with an excelling wit, whereof it proceedes. For hauing a sharp capacitie wherein he doth most resemble the Gods, he desireth to be seated in some exalted throne, neare to the Gods and therfore saith one of Alexander, if he had had a quantitie of body, measured out to the qualitie of his minde, with the one hande hee had caught the East, and with the other he had raught the West.

I meane not to make an Inuectiue against goodlie corporall men, of whom for my part I thinke very substancially, nor think not, but that as Aristotle saieth, great heades, if they be not too great, haue the best capacities, so great men, if they be not monsters, haue no want of wit. For Paulus Eginetus, I remember, in his first booke De medicina saith, that a verie litle heade is a certaine signe of a weake iudgement, & want in quantitie of braine: and I suppose, that if their frame and match be euen and equall, Nanes and Dwarfes muste needes be topped with such heades.

I can vse no sharpe aunsweres to excuse my selfe to these huge Polyphems, neither haue I any sound argumentes to polishe the praises of such as be of ỹ litle reasonable sise: but this I can aledg drawen frō Naturall Philosophie, ỹ the wittiest sconce hath the greatest inclination to Venerie, wherewith beginning to dallye too sone, though for a season it helpe the grouth, yet doth it preuēt the naturall grouth, and if Apolloes Phisicke be not wouen with Apolloes wit, cuttes of the course of his yeares, before the fates haue halfe runne their date, vnlesse his peragons had the power of Dan Aurora, who prolonged the youth of her frende Tithonus with supply of her moisture. Yet this may be his comfort, that though hee wante Paris his personage, which is common to manie, hee may haue parte of Achilles his prowesse, which hath

followship

fellowship with few, and be endewed with Vlisses his wit, which I will not say, is appropriate to himselfe.

The hilles are not fertile, nor the valleyes barren. The Sun in the highest delighteth in the shadowe which is shortest, & nourisheth the Tree, whose roote groweth deepest, not whose toppe springeth loftiest.

Naytheless, that seasonable aire, and breeding vp, and worthie race, may qualifie a coward with courage, and portcolize ỳ pate with pollicie, Aiax Telamon was wont to say, and I assent. And therefore those 9. worthies of the Greekes, who at Hectors challenge to combat with anye one single man, offred themselues to wage battaile, ech of them severallie, had not onelie braund boisterous bodies, but well bumbast also with acute pollicie,

I dare not be so vehement against these champions, bycause as they be fooles, so commonly they bee fortunate, whereas the other forte their corrivalls in the former comparison, are God knoweth, more loftie then luckie. Which howe it comes to passe I know not, but that we see ragged walles haue painted clothes, when sound marble is naked: a crooked backe must haue a bumbast dublet, when a streight body weares no suche bolsteringes: that ill woodes grow apace, when good hearbes sprout at ease: and that Nick Noddie hath the lucke, when Welladay Wit liues in lacke.

Bellerophon, whose shape, wit, and mind, were more meete for a demy God, then for a mortlinge, whose semine race, and patrie breede, forehold deaurate scepters in Ephyra of Argos Ile, with how manie forraies of enemies was he afronted, and worse thē any driuill assailed with azerd steele, to reaue his life by stealth: What monsters had he ministred to be his combatantes: What veins of lanes enforced to threede, but that God whome he implored to be his gardaine, renforced him with armipotente and impugnable marte, to bringe the palme away, and proue them dastard parnels: Ye spending his young yeares with a Kinge in Græce ỳ hight Proetus, had caught (not cautele of it) in his lone, the Quæne Andia, for whose disloialtie bycause he would not cōsent, she bare her husband in hand, that he sought her dishonour,

and

& beſought him to reueng it withauſteritie of punishment. Proetus woulde not murther him in hugger mugger in his owne house, but forged letters of guile, wherwith he sent Bellerophon to his Father in law King Rheon, the Lycian prince, with this tenure, to retourne the bearers returne from time to time, and by some occasion to put him to death. Rheon to giue good entertainment to his sonne in lawes entreatie, inioynes this Bellerophon to slay the dire monster Chimere, a ghastfull thing, and for no man to doe, as he supposde. The heade and breſt of him were like a Lyon, the middle like a goat, behind like a Dragon, & his breathinges terrible flames: him, after much tiring toyle, Bellerophon slue. That done, the Solymes downe he hackt. Then the King appointed him to trye with manie an Amazon: but still he was so stæld with hardie heart, that he laid the life of these Amazons in mortgage with Pluto, for his fauour at such atttempts. At length, to make a sure ende of him, Rheon prouided an ambushment of the Lycians to set vpon him hard by a fountains side, yet all this packed crue Bellerophon murthered. With these daũgers vndeseruedlye was noble Bellerophon distresse, thoughe at length it plealed the Gods to innoble his innocencie, & the foresaid king to monut his credit.

This story of Bellerophon I thought mæte to restore you, being onc e before recited by Homer, bycause if Pegasus, the flying horse of Fame were aliue againe, he could not bee better busied, then to carry his renowne through the whole world. suche store make I of it.

I could make you an inuentory of ten thowsand moe, that deseruing well, were mæded as ill, and fill a Pedlers packe with my rehearsalls, but this may suffice for the drift of my declaration, and inough they say, is as good as a feast.

And for the partie opposite how well fooles can fadge, I nede but relate a short alligation.

The cockscombe Phrixus is said to ride in the Sea vpon a golden Ram: the interpretation of which Embleame is, that hee had all thinges at will that are in the worlde. A doltishe Asse, and fooles straunger, enioyed riche Phenops wealth, the heritage of whose twaine and onelie sonne, Thoon and Zanthus, was intercepted

cepted by slaughter. Megeros the noddie had gathered an hutch full of gold, when his elder brother a learned Phtlosopher, was brged to beg.

The compiling of this small volume, Philotimus thought some comfort to himselfe, and would sometimes reade it to helpe to rid his melancholye. But nowe by Philotimus his fauour, I must borrow a litle leaue to bestowe on his aduersary Cornelius.

I will you to witt, that this Cornelius had bene a longe louer of one Laida, a gallant courtlie Gentlewoman, and one of Aureliaes fellows. This Laida (sauing Aurelia) was compere in beauto any in the Court, & (sauing braue Aurelia) was fancied of Cornelius more then all other. On the other side, shee by disposition was very lighte, and therefore sone enamoured of his gracious personage, couetous of coigne (as moste women be) and therefore condiscended to depose to all his interrogatories. Finally she see him more then her match in any thing (except a litle pelting wit) and therfore yelded to be his mate in euerie thing, I except not bed pleasure.

This she did vnder guarde of his oath, which promised that in time conuenient, bridall banes shonld make amendes for all: but when she se him started from his hartes forederight, and suche a block as Aurelia laid to stumble at, that neuer thought one straw would lie in her way, she set the hares head to the gose giblings, and Spanyerdlike was as careles as he: marrie she meant not to hurt herselfe with keping her choler close, but sent it wrapt in a scrouli to be an eyesore to him.

Laida to *Cornelius*.

VVEre ye so hot in my sacred seruice, that now you ar fled for holy religiõ? Adew sir Duns, a botch on your britch, God keepe you from sickenes, till sores haue consumed you.

When I got you, I gaind a flatterer, when I lost you, I foun a flincher, what haue I gaind, or what haue I lost, iudge you.

I knowe not whether is better to waile my good weale, that I receiued vnwillinglie of a franticke foe, or smile at his sottishnes, imbracing hardhap, which giues him a serpent, and tels him its fishe. Yet can I not chuse but wæpe, with an onion in mine eye, and an apple in my mouth, & better doe I thinke it to wæpe out mine eies, neuer to sée ỳ like caytiff again, then laugh out my spene at his fickle follie, and hurte my selfe with extremetie of passion.

Hey ho for Lucius, my mind is all on Fabian, Lysiteles is mine onely ioy, Dinarchus want doth make me mone. She is scarcely weather wise, that knows not how vsually the wind doth chaũg, frõ East to West, frõ North to South: but she is far lesse worldly wise, that stores not a choise for euery chaunge.

He that rides with one girth, may feare to be vnhorst, and shee that fædes on one frende, deserues to liue with leauinges.

I graunt by my folly I was inueigled with deceite, and hope that by patience, I shall be comforted in distres.

The losse of hope abridgeth lamentation, & lighte beliefe hath commonly light loue.

Thou arte more mæte for a widowes ioy, which lastes but a moment, then fit to be a maidens phear, whose faith outlastes the heauens in durance.

I haue bene so vndermined and countermined by thy ouerthwart wayes, that Theseus was not more glad of his deliuerye out of the Laborinth, then I reioise to be freed of thy leasing forgeries. When my offence shall come to scanninge, which hath alienated thæ so sodeinly from me, thou wilt be found as phantasticall as Nausicles a Merchant in Naucratia, which being in loue with Arsinoe, and often gratulated with her companye, began in procesle to loath his Arsinoe, bycause, when shee sunge at his entreaty, her chækes swelled, and her eyes stared: for like ỳ Wife, which seeing one behaue himselfe valiantlye in a Tournement, fell in loue with him, but when he put vp his Beauer to take the aire, and the Woman comming apace to see him, perceyued yt was her Husbande, she made a mocke at the matter, and cared not for him.

Pray

Pray therfore for thy selfe, and so would I do for thée (although thou not deserue it) but that the Gods would be offended to pray for so wicked a periured reprobate, that the reckoning of thy new hostesse, be not rackt to a more vnreasonable rate, then was Aristippus his the Athenians, which by the mischieuous meanes of his second marriage was banished his countrey, and his goods confiscate. But like will to like, saith the old prouerb, a flinching fole, to a flæting flatterer, and this is true, and trusted of olde, ỹ euer a slouing, slim slam sibi quærit.

I haue bene more liberall to thée of my maidenlye store, then now I am proude on, & I feare thou arte more prodigall in blabbing it out, then thou hast thanke for: yet good beast, do not boast of thy shamefull gettinge, for I gaue thée that, which then I had not, and thou receiuedst ỹ, which thou tookst not.

I know what I write, when I indite of thy knauery, & thou canst leuell at my meaninge, by the ayme of thy subteltye.

Surely there hath happened a prodigious wonder in thy loue: for whiles thou louedst me, ther was neither Winter, nor Sommer, nor Spring, nor Haruest. Thou diddest loue me from midday till hye none.

Yet I nothing meruaile at it. For I neuer knewe Capon yet loue Hen: neither am I ignorant, why your paramour is so passionate ouer you, she doth it not I warrant you, without consideration: for her ship being fraught, she may take a passenger, and her belly being sped, take thée for aduauntage.

I sée (Cornelius) that thou art one of those, that will runne vii. miles to kisse the stake a smock hung on, though thou haste more worke at home, then suche a tinker as thou, canne well botche

I was a threede too course for your spinning, for so you make semblaunce: yet if your wheele had bene stedfast and not casten the bande, my webbe had bene fine inoughe for your slouenlye weare.

Mustard and pepper receyued into the stomacke, hurt nothing at all, but being applied to the outside of the skin, doe blister and inflame. If anye trespas I haue committed against thee, had

come from inward malice, thou haddest bene excusable, but being so superficiall, or not at all faultie, yt doth quite condemne thee.

Although the fixed starres shoulde sooner fleete, then I woulde sweare and swerue, yet my reason being at libertie, teacheth patience in aduersitie. The same Ioue whiche giues the Sun his splendent globe, hath giuen the Moone, all as he would, her horned head, yet as the Moone, by how much the more she is distant from the Sunne, by so muche the brighter is illuminated: So, the further I am dissociated from thee, the fitter shall I be to dissolue all follies.

Farewell, and choke of it: for I neuer knew Rouer of any continuance, but at length he ruched against the rocks, and so I trust wilt thou. And as Iuno for spite turning Parrhasis into a Beare, was the cause, that Ioue for amendes, exalted her to bee a neighbour star to the Northren poale: so the inckling of this thy facte, will make my life exact, and esteemed among thy betters. I commend mee to thy coggінges, and salute thy ingratitude with an vnhartie greeting.

Golden loookes are painted hookes, Beware.

Laida, once thine, and
now her owne.

These letters were as welcome to Cornelius, as a storme of winde to the moneth of March. For this hee loked and longed for, to be so lightlie forsaken. Immediately hee resente an awnswere, which I imagine was of his writing, and Aureliaes enditing. For when his apparell was of his backe, all his wit was deare of twopence.

Cornelius to *Laida*.

My Ladie, sweete Beautie, Sluts whelpe and her darlinge, I greete you well. I receiued your letters the firste day of my
malice,

malice, dated the eightenth yeare of the reigne of ...

When I had red thy ramping stile, I feared thou wert giddy, or in some frantick extasie, & then I recald my thanckles feare, and hopt that thou wert euen so indeed, ...

Thou art like Menechmus Subreptus his wife, who thinking an other had bene her husband for their like resemblance, falslie burdened him with her husbands knauerie: and I, because I am like my selfe, am slaunderously impeached of inconstancie. As the bragging ostentation, of thy accusation, seemes to importe, I now am an other then I was before. For then I was reputed of sufficient honestie, and nowe am descried of much rogging barletrie, so that my good manners are growen out of fashion, and mens good opinion turnd to despaire. If I am not as I was, as ye saie I am not, but strangely chaunged, I cannot tell how, then praise Cornelius, whose credit is currant, and blame me no whit, for I am not the same.

Thy cankred rancour shewes howe far vnfit thou art to haue a louing spouse, & thy hastie teetishnes, grounded onely on suspicion, bewraies thy starting fancie for euery iealous freake.

Thy husband shall not neede to be Iustice of peace, for his wife will haue a charter to make her Iustice of coram. If he punishe others, and examine them of wronges, thou wilt schoole him, and aske him accountes. I was glad when I see thy vproring brawlinges, that then my being was out of thy reache: else either had I got an odious conquest, in giuing a woman the ouerthrow, or else had suffered a shamefull conflicte, in taking of her the Bastinado. Hast thou not heard of biblinge Phiale, Dianaes Nymph: her in all pointes art thou like.

But could I depart from her, who hath (ah) loued me from the beginning, and who neuer ment but continew to the end? I dare say (Laida) thou louedst me well. Well quoth I? Yea and so well, that thou couldst haue wished with all thy hearte, a paire of pinsons of my hyde: you are a swete nut, the Deuill cracke you.

I had no cause to doubt thy flinching: for whithersoeuer I had gone abroad, I might haue carried thee in my cap.

Thou

Thou knowest (Laida) that the lees and dreggs of wine drawe alwayes to the bottome: yet if hony bee put into a wine vessell, the lees as ouercomen with the hony, rise vp to the top, and the hony takes their place: euen so, thou, which in foretime hast enioyed the deepest part of my heart, though thou were as soure as lees, assone as the bonnie Aurelia, exhibites herselfe, muste by necessitie browse to yeeld thy self. Lay the Christall stone against the Sun, and put any thinge nigh it that is combustible, and incontinently it is set on fire: such is the potence of Aureliaes vertue, that whomsoeuer it approcheth, immediatly it inflams him. He that seeth such a game before his eies, and will not lette thee slip, hath small skill in hunting.

As for me, I am not without the stone Tabrices, a stone, whose coulour is consonant to the Christall, which Euax & Aaron, and the old Philosophers say, giueth fauour, eloquence, and honour, to them that vse to beare it about.

Small drinke seemes stronger to one that is fasting, then to one that is full: so Laida, euerye sip of thee seemed to bee sauced with a pound of suger, till I had tasted of Aureliaes banquet, and then it semed to haue neyther tast nor relish. And no wonder, though thy sweetenes be so soone sowred. For sweete milke, & sweete blood, and other sweete thinges, are sone altered in concoction, and when the stomacke allayeth to disgest them and cannot, then turne they immediately to be sowred: Euen so, thou: But apply this parable to thy selfe, I haue no leysure to intende thee from Aureliaes busines, and any time is lost that is lente a thankles person.

To winde vp all in a short conclusion, this thou hast heard, y hot wines ingender colde diseases: and this I tell thee, that my scalding loue is turned to coling hate.

They are euill horsed, and worse wiued, that ride on coltes, & marrie younge giglittes: both these I will auoyde as nere as I may.

Neither thine, nor his owne, *Cornelius*.

To

To auoide all tedious prolixitie, bycause manye moze thinges will occur to be spoken on, know you, that Cornelius and Laida, euer after this liued as denounced enemies, sildome meetinges, but he with powting, and she with flowting, incensed manye a knarrie iarre

Vnt poze Philotimus he was tried with alll tribulations, hee was abused of euerie refuse rascall. Cornelius and Aurelia to excuse themselues, accused him of trecheries, of cosenage, of euerye villanie that may be named, which the rather was beleeued, bycause he now was fallen to pouertie, and so constrayned to liue hardly. His creditors were most of them suche, as had wasted ỳ reuenewes of his landes, and nowe were moste importunate foz the discharge of his debtes. Philotimus did often sende Cornelius his daring challenge (though his strength were far inferiour) to meete him in any conuenient place, which the coward would not be brought to doe.

Thus loaded with moze griefe, then can be borne with Geometry (whereon the bodie of man doeth hange) and sendinge out moze sighes, then can be numbred by Ciphers, oz tolde by Arithmeticke (wherein mans Soule consistes) the poze forlorne Gentleman entred his chamber, where shutting the doze, hee closelie with himselfe debated his distres in this sozt.

Ah Philotimus, thou wzetched wighte Philotimus, that canst neither liue with credit, noz die with honour, cursed be the houre wherein thou wast got, a clowde dim that day wherin thou wast borne, damned be the parentes that broughte thee to lighte, and whelmd be the Wozld with fire and brimstone, that with rebellious insurrections, and inozdinate commotions, all ỳ euery one haue conspired my decay-

Am I that Philotimus, whose bare wozde was wonte to bee of moze weight, then ten thousand pounds of some mans money, and now am cald in question of pettie shameles cosenage, which (O Lozd) thou knowest howe much I abhoze? Am I that Philotimus, whom all my frendes haue ỳ best floure in their garlād, and nowe am cast out foz a rotten stinking weede, trode vnder foote of euerie passenger? O Lozd saue my credit from shipwzack, and bzinge it to safe harbour, where taken as a wzecke of ỳ Sea

by

by way of escheate, in time it may be knowen howe vnspotted it is. Thou haste all mens hartes in thy handes to dispose at thy pleasure, forget my transgressions, mortifie my affections, and renewe their good opinions, who nowe despaire of mee.

What is becomd of him, that sometime was the Gem of all ỹ Jewells in Athens, then praised of all, to incourage him to vertue, now praied for of some, to restraine him frō vice? Is hee not now thought a sensuall reprobate, devorced from all pietie, lulde in securitie, giuen vp of God to his palpable lustes, with the bitt in his teeth to flinge where he list, like an harbourles vacabond, or a brother of Caine?

My long acquainted frendes, combined to me with egall faith, why fly ye touch, why start ye from me? If I haue taken stande, why cast ye not forth your wonted lures? Or if as yet I bee not well mande, why make yee no labour to reclaime me from haggardnes? Arraigne me at the barre of Scurre iudgement, eraggerate my crimes with amplification, impanneli an inquest of Russet coat Robbins, let Cautle Subteltie be the foreman, & Summum ius the Judge, and Cuthbert the cutthroat commense his action, what amercement or penaltie canne they assigne mee, or wherein can they say I haue offended, that should alienate anye man from former liking? Indeed I haue wastfully spente (more caytiffe I) the surrender of my fathers landes, and runne my selfe into desperate debtes, and now in stede of blew coates to waite at my table, haue a couple of Sergeants to attend me through ỹ stretes, that I slip not the collar. But of what sparkles did this heate glow, or from whence did these srspences take their Exordium? to glut mine owne vnsatiable appetites, or to feede the veines of foisting mates, who neuer helde out fiste while I had a groate, that they puld it in emptie, and now not onely all of them haue abandoned my companie, but some that haue soaken manie an anngell out of my bagge, if they recken but twopente that I borrowed of theirs, are readie to sende out proces to attache my bodie?

True is the Prouerbe, saue a Thiefe from the gallowes and he will be the firste shall doe thee a mischiefe. I haue cloathed

these

these ragamuffins, I haue fed these clammed michers', I haue bene their harbinger, when they had not a caue to couche their cockscombes in. I thought their boulstered names had stuffe to show, ỹ praise did bight. I raisde a star whereto direct my course, in whose prospect my tackle faild, my compas brake. I threshed for corne, & all is turnd to chaffe.

O that I had either bene Zopyrus, to haue disciphered their falshoode by Phisiognomye, or they had bene suche as Socrates, to haue chaunged their crooked natures by education. I haue red that if Basil be put couertlie vnderneath the dish where a woman should eate, her queasie stomacke straightway lothes it. O that I had such a vertue to haue staied my frendes falshood. But letters that are made of the powder of Rochalum, can not be red but in cleare water, and those that packe their cogging in a cloake of dissembling, cānot be descried but by a warie forwatch. Adrianus printed grapes so artificially, that birds pecked at them, neither could any descerne them, but with diligent marking. The Hollin tree beareth barke, & berries, the one kills birds, the other fæd es them: and such fellowes beare aungells in their faces, and deuils in their deuises, the one enticeth good natures to followe them, ỹ other entangles them in their deceites.

Bycause I haue digged mine owne ground, till I come at the clay, and now aske some licour at my neighbours Well, they not onelie denie me with a snub, but out of my hearing reuile without cause, and make ladders on my backe for Slaunder to climbe on.

Erect your Trophees (Captaines) you haue got a goodlie conquest, and gained knighthood this day, by bringing a sackles soule into a fooles paradise, as Clytus takinge three or fowre shippes, called himselfe Neptune. When a mans hose be downe, it is easie to kisse him where he sat on Saterday. Your scoffes be out of season, far from the documents of Euangelical Gospellers, which preach both in season and out of season, but taking an holier text then any of you, and affording a litle more profitable notes.

Hanno with durable paines, taught birdes which he pent in a cage, in time to crie Deus est Hanno, *Hanno is a God*, & you with

craftie forged dealing, haue (ah Craft) made the common sorte extoll you to the skies. Bycause you would cast of the yoake that is laid on your neckes to be the meanes of my ruine, you beare them in hande when you are in corners, that as the Salamander is cause of her owne death, by spirtinge out the fire which doeth nourish her: so I with prodigall expences, not procurd by any of you, haue ruinated my state, & brought it to this stay: & therefore haue I foultred, bycause I followed not you.

Woe to the Géese that haue the Fox for their priest, ay for the Lambes that are nurst of the Wolfe, in the ditch falls the blind that is led by the blind. It is hard to draw water in a drie soile, or fishe out skill from an emptie ponde. As to bee hearde where eares are none, or Lead to be grauen in Marble stone, so harde it is to heare counsell of you, which may accorde with any good.

Good soules, you haue nothing within, but gutts and garbage, neither hearte, nor liuer, nor any good entrailes. Goe slæpe in a Trunke with Clearchus, catch flies all day with Domitianus, or go to the plough with ỳ Aracosians. You may sooner be Doctors at Dawes crosse, then Sergeantes of the Quoife, and commense Coridons with your clownish conditions, then be created Counsellours for your pollicie which is none.

Well, the time whirh was, wil be (saith Plato) where he speaketh of hi[illegible]great yeare, and I my selfe hope for a yeare of Iubile. The Sun which falleth in the West with Eclipse of his lighte, riseth in the East with his firy garland: high springes may cease from swelling, but neuer drie away. In the meane time though they speake me as faire, as Iudas did Christ the same nighte that he betraied him, can a Gentlemans courage put vp this iniurie? Shall they spurne and I not kicke? I wil vse meane and maine, sacke their soules, & ransack their dwellinges, and send them vengeaunce with aduauntage. I will assaile to scale their fort, or els will smell of smoake. The bankes will vndermine, if the Sea flow not ouer, and if my furie haue no vent, my hart will cleaue asunder.

Nay, since they say what they liste, they shall heare what they list not. Though I be an Asse, and borne to beare, yet they shall not

snaffle my tongue to wrappe it vp in silence. Thy tongue Philotimus? A gose gagles, and an hen cackles, and wilt thou gaine the game with tatling?

No, sende them thy gauntlet, challenge the combat, wage battaile, match their mallice, Innocencie beares a shielde to breake their blowes. Pursue the fugitiues, make hauocke of them, haile them by the hairie scalpes vp and downe the strætes, chop them as small as flesh to pot, let not a parcel of their memory remaine by the remnaunt of their ashes.

O Philotimus, thou hast eaten bulbéefe, and braggest highlie: y touchest neare, but drawes no blood. Euery hoked nose is not a conquerour: few curst kine haue long horns. Where be thy burgonie, thy beauer. thy coller, thy corslet, thy powldringes, thy tasses, thy vollie of shot, thy planted ordinaunce, thy casked mounts, with all thy garrison of well araied soulduours? A rustie rapier is no trustie rampier. It is not a sharpe sounde, that proues a full battell. A Cæsars mind, and a Codrus might, can neuer agrée.

Tush, thou art like a Thiefe, that thinkes euerye Trée a trueman. Thou maiest aswell be feareles, as he that holds y wolfe by the eares: new wine will seaech to finde a vent, and wit will walke where will is bent: when the winde is not in a good coast, we must ship our oares and further our course: venter & conquer. Hast thou neuer a knacke in thy sots heade, neuer a shifting shag of an Irish Hobbie? Canst thou not feigne a hotte mouth, when thou hast a cold maw, sound the trumpet of great frendship, and then begin the skirmishe with a false allarme? If thou canst not compasse thy whole desire, be content with that which may come to passe, flatter for aduauntage, and be not ashamed (quoth Phormio) in Terence. Goe burning sighes vnto their frozen hartes, goe breake the yse with pitties painefull dartes: and when they are within thy reach, giue them the cup of bitter sweete, to pledg their mortall foe.

Then maiest thou chaunt thy thearefull chaunce, but interim, thou chats about moneshine in the water. Thou shalte assoone make musicke with a puddinge and a capcase, as a currant glose of this device. Climbe the Sunne by the beames, and any thing

thou saiest, begin to allay it.

Alas, what helpes the diall the blind, the clock the deafe, or wit him that wantes opportunitie? they hate thee, and shun thee, and will not now heare of thee. Though the Mariner haue cunning to gouerne ỳ vessel, it lieth not in his skil to calme the Seas. It is inough to point to the strawe where the pad lurkes. The smell of the Radish killes the Serpent, and therefore they auoide it: The smell of burnt Pennirialll kils fleas, and therefore they can not abide it: And they, because they know thy craft, will beware of thy traines. Onions and Garlicke sowen neare Roses, though they touch them not, drawe all the grose and sowre moisture into themselues: and thoughe at this time they are not in thy bosome, yet haue they the Art optick to search out thy drifts. They will knowe thy visage by thy vizarde, thy pretended subtiltie by thy counterfeit simplicitie.

Well then, sith this is a sauce to sharpe for thy diet, and these be hearbes to strong for thy nose, leaue of this Phrygian melodie that incenseth to battaile, and take the Aeolian harmonie, which appeaseth the tempest of the troubled mind. Thy taint is past annointing, thy burnt is past balming, no remedie remaines, but death must be surgeon of thy sore. Come death, & throw thy pearcing dart into my panting breste: Death is a porte, whereby we passe to ioy: life is a lake that drowneth all in paine. A chiefe reliefe to conquered men is desperatie to die. Adew delightes that lulled me asleepe: farewell my ioyes, and dulced bed of rest: sweet were the ioyes that would both like & last: straūg were the state exempt from all distres.

Happie was I (that was a woful word to saine) ah happie was I, that now am most miser. No miser Philotime, wast thou euer in thy life, and that at this time makes the most miserable. The stricken Deare withdrawes himself to die, and so will I. Brutus will first chuse to make a Cutlers shop of his owne bellye, w̄ his own hands, before he wil fawne for his enemies fauour: Lucrece receiuing a priuate skar, would neuer liue with open scorne: let these be preparatiues to thy spēdie dispatch. Dost thou not remēber them, that hearing Platoes Phædon of the soules immortalitie, cast themselues headlong into the Sea, to ridde them of their liues

liues, and enioy the soules pleasure?

Auaunt Satan, thou prevailest not. Though thou set me vpõ a pinacle, and offer all the kingdomes that are in the world, thou losest thy labour: my God will defend me from this extremetie. Shall I pull downe this bodely building, that his Fatherly prouidence hath erected to his owne similitude? No (saith Plato) & he after Plato, in his booke entituled Scipioes *dreame*, A prisoner committed to warde by commaundement, may not shake of his shackles when he liste, nor come out of prison but by authoritie. Sith his Godhead hath bestowed this corporal mancion on a sinfull wretch, and framed me likewise after his caracter, I will not dissolue it as though I misliкt it, but continew his goodnes with thanksgeuing.

Aristotle ouercharging his fantasie, with too subtle a search beyond his wittes reach, did himselfe to die, to his own condẽnatiõ & hinderaunce of vs. Iudas & Saul may terrify and edify, iudging themselues by their owne censures, and warning vs all to feare, but with faith. No violence is permanent, and Opinion is sometime of impossibilities: the one may perswade vs that the other takes griefe, but the other deceiuing with deluding contrarietie, shortly returnes to his former recourse. The corruption of one, is the generation of an another. Our miserie in mortallitie, which is but momentany, bee it dispossest without Gods appointment, newly begets, and renewes a fresh, a neuer parting paines in the life to come.

Then let inward spirite better outward speech (as Alcibiades speakes of Socrates in Platoes *symposium*:) there meaning to commende his maister Socrates, hee compares him to Syleni, as they sat in the Ingrauers shops: for without they were ingraued with pipes and instrumentes, but being ript and opened, they had the Images of Gods. Vlisses could forbeare his maides choakinge checkes for a certaine vewe of suspected probabilities: Etrascus louing thirtie yeares, could not atchieue his harts desired choise, yet at ỹ end, found reward of his mistris. Achilles for a time fair Brysis did forgo, & yet they met again, thẽ think ỹ maist do so: the Lord may restore thee to former state, thẽ first seke his kingdom,

and

and all shall ba ministred. If he haue giuen thée a bill of diuorcement, neuer to ioine issue with welth nor pleasure, he requires no more seruice but praier for patience, and constancie in this seruice, till thy Audit day in heauen.

It may be, he hath brought thée from bench to barre, to pleade for thy safetie with care and sobrietie, least being exalted to sit on the bench, thou haddest iudged thy self with dissolute haughtines. As ý youngman Tuscus, by Petrarches report, seing his feature, as it were a lawnd for beawties bloudhounds there to draw, which was perilous for his credit, and daungerous for their safetie, thinking rather to make griefe of his gaine, thẽ that should hurt any, which could helpe none, all to gashed his face with voluntary knockes, to deforme himselfe, and defraude them.

Far therfore be that from me, which Epiucrus thinketh in Tullies bookes of the nature of the Gods, that nothinge is gouerned by the prouidence of God, bycause saith he, those ý be immortall, take no pains, but being idle and vacant, trouble not themselues with any manner medling. No, not a leafe falles to the ground without Gods good leaue. Therefore let euerie parte either in Commodie or Tragedie be willingly plated, as he shall assigne.

Ah doting Dido, fie phaliche Phillis, vnfortunate Camma, misborne Medea, more cruell then Atropos, to vntwine your fatall thræades. What mente ye to disinherit your lawfull tenauntes for tearme of naturalll life (your bodies I meane) more easelie distoynde, then knitt together, as Cato saieth in Tullies Oldage: Though euery one of you had siluer feete, as Philostratus in Heroicis reportes of Thetydes in these woordes *Europes a thetis*: Though you had suche grace in your eies, as Homer reportes of Iuno: Though you had Ioues haire, which hee speakes on in his first Ilias: or braue Achilles his, when Pallas comming downe from Heauen at Iunoes requeste, pulde him backwarde by the golden haire, which Homer calles *Zanthen comen*. Yet if a man should make Epigrams on your best vertues, your praises would bee as meane, as Euphorbus his the Troians, which Homer did giue him when he was a dying, in whome he bewailed nothinge but

his faire ruffe of haire,

Well then, though I am loth to vnloade my deeringe cares to my deareſt frendes, and bewray all my wantes whereof I am aſhamed, yet it is vertues loze to ſeeke meanes to liue, and warie ventering ſhal giue the onſet. I will write to Aemilius, our aũciẽt frendſhip is yet but memozable, and my good welfare to him is eſtimable, he is my beſt frend, & my beſt beloning brother, and therefoze I know he will giue me aſſiſtaunce.

Then taking pen in hand, in which foz feare ẏ ynke did ſeme to freeze, foz that he bluſht, and was abaſht to begge, he writt to his brother of all his diſtreſſes, contriuing his Arguments into theſe two heades: That foz the indiſſoluble bond of their ſacred ſwozn frendſhip, and naturall regard of their neare alliaunce, hee hopte without pauſing he would ſend him puruеyaunce, and renewe ẏ ſtate of his paſſed life with the imparture of his newe reliefe. His page Parmenio, which neuer departed from him, was the carrier of theſe letters, and foz want of an hozſe poaſted on foote. M. Aemilius was agaſt at the tenure of theſe letters, and halfe & moze aſhamed to reteine ſuch a gueſt, and ſo far he was from ayding his ill apaide brother, that he charged Fuluia his Wife, and Philotimus his onely ſiſter, not to meddle with Philotimus.

Nay (quoth he) the Crów that hath no care of her owne birdes, will not tender the neſtlinges of blackebirdes: the Bée that cãnot fæde of the ſwéete of the honyſuckle, will hardly make honye of the iuice of the Thiſtle: hee that ſeeth not his blemiſhes in a Chriſtall glaſſe, will not blot them out by loking in blacke marble: when hemp will not ſpring in a fertile ground neuer tilled, it will not grow and flouriſh in a dzied heath: ſince he could not kæpe pace, when his legges were lithe and læmie, and his hozſe & foteclothe at his commaund, how can he ouerrun his fellows, whẽ his limmes are all lamed, though you lend him a crutch to leane vpon: His aunſwere he returned in this ozder.

Æmilius to the luckles
Philotimus.

POore soule Philotimus, God sende thée more wit then thou vsest in begging, & to bag better almes, then thou gettest by bragging: but he that spendes all, deserues the like blanke, & a prowde hearted begger, hath seldome proued better. Whilest you studie on the starres with loftie lookes, & scale the skies with taratant tearms, you stumble at a straw for want of good footing, and dine in the ditche, where I feare you sticke faste. Had you craued my helpe with humiliate submission, it had caused your health, and medcined your moning: But you entreate me not, as I am your better, but charge mee with duetie, because I am your brother. It followes aswell of our fraternitie, that I disburse money to acquit you of debt, as that Arthemioes nurses son should succéde in the Argiues kingdome, because he suckt ỹ same milk that Arthemio did, who deceased intestate without an heire apparaunt. Neither consanguinitie of brotherhood, nor auncietie of acquaintaunce, shall seduce me from my caueates, or reduce me to your cautels. For frendship hath no forme, when his matter is perished (which is honestie) and brothers haue frǽwil, not custome to constreyne them. By the same steppes you came to beggerie, returne till you come to your mineral of riches, & when you amend, I will chaung my mind. Farewell.

Your frend that was willingly, and vnwillingly is your brother, *Æmilius.*

These were tidinges vnbethought on of Philotimus, no sooner heard, but taken to heart. Yet though his best ioint were crased, he would not, for choller deface his other mẽbers: though his likliest graft did beare no fruit, he did not condemne & contemne all his plants: though in the faircst goblet he had found poyson, hee would not refuse to drinke in a meaner peece: imitating Hylus

the

& Persian, who defrauded of his Lordships, by his nearest frends, vsed the meanes of alians to obteine a Kingdome.

Philotimus then hauing recordation of an olde companion of his in the Court, who frendlie had professed much, and was proficient in nothing (as occasion gaue præfe) thoughte, that since there was one ace lefte that mighte doe him good (though he had mist of that cast, which might haue wonne the game without cõtradiction) to trie the dice, which neuer were constant, and consequently with confidence setting pen to paper, writte these fewe lines.

Philotimus to his frend
Erogazus.

GOod frend Erogazus, health to thy person, and wealth to thy frendes. O Erogazus, I now must write thee wonders, and craue thée for my Sanctuary. My plentie hath bred me pouertie: my faire and sunnie downye day, hath all beburnt my hewe: my strength hath giuen mee a fall, muche like Narcissus fate, whose too muche beautie was a baite, to catche him in the brooke. My wealth was wearie of his welfare, and neuer deignde to wolwe that Ladie Wit, till Woe entiltte it neither to despise nor spite her hestes. I am nowe more vncouthly transmuted, from my auncient state, then hee who with looking on Mineruaes naked side, did loose his shape, and was transformed to a Beast.

The blind Poliphemus did not more mournfully and wastfully crie vnto his loued faire Calatea, then I a poore blind forlorne Gentleman both of frendes and affection, doe with dole and despaire, call till I cough, but without an aunswere, to my Ladye Aurelia.

Aurelia (deare frend) hath forsaken Philotimus. But why? God knows, not I, excepte it be for this, to make me a patterne to my pœrs, of fortunes frailnes & beauties lightnes, and herself a sampler to light huswiues, of loue for lining, & inconstancie in loue.

My creditors were not so readie to lende mee money, as they are vnreasonable for a sodaine discharge: in this resemblinge the Epycures stomackes, who hauinge a greate Seruice brought

brought to the table at once, would not eat any meat, but hauing euerie dishe brought seuerallye by it selfe, like ingluuions cormorauntes gubd vp all: so they in my time of haruest would aske me no corne, but in the depth of winter, will nedes haue a crop.

My landes are morgaged, my demanes leased, my apparell pawnd, nothing wanting in me to the accomplishment of all miserie, but that I weare no gines, with which they thinke to gin me: for my chamber is a prison, and I pend vp in it, out of which I dare not looke, least some euill ete looke on me.

My solace in this agonie is too sorrowfull to recite, & my pleasures want a name, vnlesse Paine bee their nickname. My Lute lies mute, my Cytharin sadde, my Virginalls (whose quauering notes Aurelia oft hath caused) being bereft of her that was a virgin saint as they thought, are iarring out of tune. If Thales (who with musicke cured the sicke of the plague) or Zenocrates (who with melodie helped franticke lunatickes) should make me harmonie, I should rather thinke the Gods had sent me this ioy for my further paines, then take delighte of their laies with my discordant eares: so oft haue the Gods deluded me with doatinge, so disturbed is my minde with disordinate carkinge.

In this extremetie, I craue thy helpe to appeale my creditors, and ease my paines: and though my abilitis be skant to countervaile your cost, yet inconstant fortune will once batter for better, and then a gratefull mind shall requite with double guerdon. I am not ignorant, how litle thou owest me, nor so impudent to demaund ought of duetie: yet must I commit an inconuenience, to preuent a mischieke, and for auncient benevolence, craue your beneficence. Few wordes may suffice a willing minde, and one sillable is too much for an vnwilling miser. Farewell (good Erogasus) on whom onelie I cast the ancker of my care. I expecte thy speedie aunswere, and hope for present helpe.

What entertainment these letters of entreatie had, you maye iudge by Erogazus his awnswere, which followeth.

Eroga-

Erogazus to *Philotimus*.

THe malignant nature of thy entice maladie, doth notifie the daunger of thy disease, and warnes vs to decline his perillous contagions. The infected of the plague, doe naturally couet to contaminate others: the Drone depriued of his winges, doth seeke to clippe the Bées of theirs: when the Rauen feles herselfe draw neare to death, she kils her youngones to leade the daunce: & I suppose (Philotimus) thou thinkst it a comfort in thy miserie, to haue a companion in extremitie.

If one tread barefooted on the bird Drymus, forthwith his skin commeth of, and his legges swell, and they also that handle him which is hurt, lose their skin: the christall waues that beates against the muddie rocke, doe purge the rocke, but do pollute thẽselues with filth. Alphenor offring to rescue Phedimus and Tantalus yllrick with pearcing shaft yfere, and lying groueling on ỹ ground, was gride himselfe through bulcke, with dint of deadlye dart: your part must be minsed by these comparisons, & your festered wounds you with me swadle vp, must seeke another surgeon, or remaine without remedie.

Though the Riuer Peneon run in the Lake Titaresis, yet is it neuer mixed with it: though for olde acquaintaunce sake I can take paines to see you brought to the gallowes, I meane to be no partner of your halter.

As the Colt will not be brideled, so the Asse must be spurred: as no rule could raine you, whiles you were in your huffe: so skant must tame you, when you are in your neede.

To beg, is no way to get my frendship. If you will kepe frends, you must put in practise this old delectorie. Giue, take, seeke, all things, few things, nothing, els you may put your flock in ỹ common, but it shall hardly find a shepheard, & seeke for an almes, but find Gods scath. For proofe whereof, because you shal beleue me, I my selfe wilbe as prouident to kepe my right, as you were nothing wise to demaund without reason. Farewell good Philotimus, I haue not for you.

Yours if he might, *Erogazus*.

Philotimus.

When Philotimus, had red these letters, ah wretch (quoth hee) that hast no end of thy goods, nor beginning of goodnes, no cause to spende thy money on thy selfe, nor honestie to lende it to thy frendes, that haddest rather reserue thy coyne to a nedeles vse, then deserue well of others, with parting from a pennie: the mothes eate thy money, the wormes wrot thée out, and vtter decay be both your destinies. Now when he sæ no truth, neither in louer, nor brother, nor frende, denided as it were into choller and griefe, he writ this Pamphlet following.

Mihi crede, credendum nemini.

HE whose trusste hath wrought him treason, which treason causeles, hath brought him miserie, warns all good natures to beware by his folly, & giues thē this pamphlet for a frendly caueat.

Vouchsafe to reade it, though you ride him that made it, and if (as I wishe) it be to your benefit, (which shal be my comfort) let it not misse to be my bale, which is my custome.

Rifle it to the bottome, though it be but a trifle, fooles bables may serue to make wisemen sport: search it to the sinews, & trie out his entrails, though his stature be smal, his heart may be big: leaue what you like not, & beleue what you list, you haue scope to scape harmles: It is my theames bidding to be dainty in chusing, respect or reiect to your priuate contentmentes,

Thus vnder protectiō of your frendly beneuolence, & vndoubted ascertaunce of willing attention, I will proue my purpose manifestly, by discoursing dispersedly, through al or the most creatures extant in the world, & least I incur that idiots fault, which intending to write ỹ life of Priamus, began many degrees of with his great graūdfathers predecessor, and so spent his pith ere he came to his purpose, to auoide the like, & nēdles superfluitie, I begin as followeth.

BE sure to those to whom you plight troth, but be slow to trust any w̄ reposed confidence: for he ỹ makes breach of his passed protestation, is far worse then Pythius the deceitful Silaersmith of Syracusa: and he that truckes too far, though vpon some tryall, is like the foolish Bearard, which hauing tamde his Beare, will thrust his hand into his iawes, or venter so far within his gripes, that sometimes he is vrged to crie for helpe

ARe seemes the knot, & indissoluble ỹ bond of mutuall good-will twixt ỹ parent & the child. Yet Tullia Tarquins daughter for couetize of the empire, not onely bereste her father of life, but

but in ſpite made her couch to be drawen ore his body, and with her trampling Jades bruſed his corpes. Seruius Tullus was moleſted of his children: Zantippus proſecuted his father Pericles: Oedipus was impriſoned of Eteocles and Polinices: Baſſianus ſought the death of his father Seuerus.

Although Ariſtotle ſay S. *Ethicke*, that Loue deſcendes rather then aſcendes, that parents loue children more then they requite it, yet doth not this loue alwayes indiuidually concomitate and follow parentes. Iuſtinus the abridger of Trogus Pompeius writeth, that the wife of Demetrius for deſire ſhe had to reigne, betrayeth one of her ſonnes, who was an obſtacle to her enterpriſe, and by that horrible facte diſmiſſing all motherly affection, when another ſonne of hers named Grippus had recouered his fathers dominions, ſhe, as though ſhe had bene imbaſed by this conqueſt, attempted to embrew her handes in the bloud of him, although it happened moſt diametrically oppoſite: for offering him a cup of deadly poiſon, when he came thirſtie from exerciſe, he of ductiful curteſie deſired her to begin, and vrged her ſo far, that hes founde but great proofes of her intended purpoſe, wherewith the Quéene being ouercome, poiſoned herſelfe with the potion which ſhe had prouided for her ſonne. Phœnix deflowred a damoſell, whom his father Amintor kept in cube, and did affectionat, for which cauſe, his ſire thundering bitter curſes, invoking the fell condemned furies, bequeathinge to his hire the hatefull harmes of Hell, and wiſhing ſuch a ſonne might neuer be ſire, or beget babes to be his nephewes, whom he might cheriſhe in his boſome, he fled from his fathers malediction, and left the hope of all his welth in Hellade, where then Amintor raigned. Meleager, when the turretts of his native Cittie Calidon were battered by creiues of Curet land, could not, hauing taken a litle diſpleaſure, either be calmed with the Lordes faire offers, or be entreated with the Cleargies prayers, or be induced by his Fathers beſœchinges knæling on his knées, to ſaue the Cittie, till time, paſte time almoſt, not for their ſocour ſake, but of his owne diſpoſition, the toy tooke him in the head.

If that were lawe nowe, which was lawfull in Sophocles his time, for children to diſpoſeſſe their doating parentes, We ſhould

finde

finde, I doubt not, no small multitude, that with Sophocles his sonnes, would goe about to proue their fathers fooles, that they might enioy their landes and goods. I cannot forget here to insert the condemnation of these children reluctant to nature, by ꝯ charie pietie of the storke to their dams, who relieue them in age with foode, of whom in youth they receyued satiate sustentation: & the godlie duetie of a poore woman, who (as Valerius writeth) hauing her mother deliuered by the Prætor vnto the Jayler, to be executed in the prison as a malefactour, and a straight mandate giuen, that none should visit her (sauing that her daughter by the gentlenes of the Jayler, got leaue to come to her, who notwithstanding was narrowlie searched that she brought no foode, bycause he purposed to kill her with famine) a great while aslaked her mothers hunger with the milke of her brestes: the Jayler merueyling how she liued so long, at length perceiued the honest guile, and reporting the straung fact to the Counsel, procured her pardon.

When the brode of the Pellycane wareth hote & haughty, they violently smite their dams, and greeuously wound them. Nero made a funerall corse of his naturall mother, and this Tiger Nero, a straung begotten swaine, was preferred by Claudius to the Imperiall throne, before his owne sonne Britannick.

BRethren descending from the same loynes, hauing copulation of neare consanguinitie, should not, me thinketh, degenerate from kindnes, and turne natiue Loue to deadly Hostilitie. It were straung in these dayes, to see their natures peruerted, but that it hath bene so among our forefathers: yet it was no wonder in their golden daies, for so it hath bene from ꝯ woorldes first foundation.

Petosiris the Junior sonne of Calasiris, Priest at Memphis, by guyle ment to defraude his elder brother Thyamis of the succession of his Fathers Priesthood, for the which they sought a combat, or at least should haue fought, if Petosiris his heeles had not serued him better, then both his handes and heart were able to doe. The Empire of Rome being left in euen moytie, to the two brethren Basianus and Geta, Basianus to the intente to haue the sole

sole regiment, fraudulentlie butchered his brother Geta. Abimilech slewe therefore of his brethren that he might raigne alone, when onelie Ionathas by Gods prouision, scapte the ſckowring.

Record the quarrells of Marcus and Lucius, Titus and Domitian, Tyberius and Germanicus, Numitor and Amulius, Saturne & Titan, who vpon the point of commaundement & gouernment were not as though they had bene brethren, but mainteined wars as most cruell enimies.

Ouid saith in the first of his *Metamorphosis*, that the violence of the boisterous winds (which brothers are by kind) are so turmoilous and so cruell, that euerie one is pent pur partiewise in sundrie place: and therefore to the gray Morning, and to the realme of Nabathie, and Persis, and other landes far vnderneath the morning starre, did Eurus take his flight: the setting of the Sun, and shutting in of nighte, belong to Zephyr, that braies his balming breath: the blastes of blastering Boreas raigne in Scithia, and in other landes vnder Charlsis wayne': to Auster is appendaunt all the Sotherne coast, who beareth showers and mists continually in his mouth.

FEw Husbandes marrie wiues, vnlesse misled with lust, but with some foretriall of their honest manners, and none there bee after longe time of marriage, but hauinge founde them honest, trust their demeanour: yet giue eare what I will tell you. When Hidaspes Kinge of Ethiopia had bene married to Persina the terme of ten yeares, (who in all this space had not conceiued, and was knowen honest from all other, at length with great ioy she was pregnant by him: in the acte of which generation, Persina loking on the white picture of Andromada naked, brought forth (contrary to ỹ Aethiopian colour, a child very faire & of singuler beautie: the mother beeing this wonder in her child, & fearing her husband would suspect ỹ wrong, ỹ such a coloured child could not be of his getting, to auoid ignomie, was driuen to this shifte: She laid the yong one forth in a certaine priuate place, exposing her to the vnstable state of fortune, placing her Fascia by her, to declare what she was, and store of riche Iewells, that the finder might

might foster her: all this done, that the kinge might not see her, Persina told the kinge that his daughter was dead: see here, how litle Persina credited her husbandes disposition, who neuer had shewed her any vnkindnes, neither could she in herselfe find any cause, that might offend him.

I haue hard of a certaine married wife, who at certaine mones would feigne herself mad, that vnder that pretence she might doe what she list, & accompany whomsoeuer best pleased her humour, her name was Pæphaca. Arsace the great kinges sister of Persia, marrying Oroondates a noble Gentleman, and the kinges deputed Lieutenaunt at Memphis, of howe many far inferiour to her calling, was she enamoured? First of Thyamis, after of Theagines, and of others many mo. This Arsace was accustomed to say that, which most women presume vpon, that in her greatest trespasses, Oroondates would bee pacified with one flattering welcome, or the least teare wrunge out of her eyes.

Who was more meeke then M. Aurelius, yet who ouermatched with two deceitfuller queans? If a woman hold an opinion, who can draw her from it? warne her of her fault, she will not beleeue you: giue her counsell, shee will not take it: If you looke at an other, then is she iealous: if you loue her, then she disdaines you: threatē her anone she complaineth: flatter her, she waxeth proud: reioice not in hir, then ar you surly: if you forbeare her, it maketh her bold: and if she be chastened, she turnes to a Serpent: finally a woman will neuer forget iniurie, nor giue thanks for any good deed. Though Claudius were a cruell kinge, Hanniball a meeke king, Alexander a valiaunt kinge, Phillip a wise kinge, yet was Claudius cooled with his wife Agrippina, Hannibal kindled with his Thamira, Alexander his courage abated with Rosane, & Phillips wisdome rotted with Olympias.

Yet Cecilius Balbus saieth, that one obiecting to a Gentleman named *Damelius*, that hee had a stinking breath, and hee chiding with his wife for not telling him of it before, truely (quoth his wife) so would I haue done, but ỹ I thought all mens breaths had smelt in ỹ sort, & therfore it is like she neuer ioined mouth to any

and yet it is red, that the wiues of certaine Lacedemonians (who were taken by the Spartanes, and imprisoned) comming into prison to them, chaunged apparell, & by that cloake intruded themselues into daunger, and sent out their husbands in habit of women, muffled as though they had wepte for their distressed Husbandes.

Homer saith, that Iuno the wife of Ioue, Neptune his brother, and Pallas his daughter, had conspired to binde his handes, and throw him downe the Heauens, had not Thetis descending, caused Briareus, called Aegeon, the hundred handed Giaunt, climbe vp, who fearcely there resiaunt in their sighte, did so agaste both Seaishe God, and all their route, that Ioue did scape this bickering.

THere is some regard of one kinsman to an other, more then of an aliaunt, or a transmarine straunger: yet would I wish you, to vse your kinsfolks, as on should vse a faire staff made of reede, which he may carrie in his hande, to feare his enemies, but if he leane to it or vse it, it snaps in sonder. If you chaunce to prosper, your kinsfolkes will vse your countenaunce for their credit, and others will fauourably and gently entreate you (as it was a custome in Rome, none to be put to Iustice, but firste the auncient bookes should be searched, to se if any of his predecessors had done seruice to Rome, whereby the captiue should merite to haue pardon of life: whereupon Marius Consul triumphing of Iugurtha King of the Numidians, and Bochus King of Mauritane, who fauoured and aided Iugurtha, Iugurtha was beheaded in prison, and Bochus saued, bycause the graundfather of Bochus had made learned Orations before the Senate, and profited the common welth with his wise sentences) but if your welfare impair, then your good kinsfolkes renounce your kinred, least you diminish the copie of their countenaunce. As Antiochus being banished his countrie, comforted onelie with his poore daughter, fellow in his banishment, & after hauing his houses broken downe with an earthquake, and his donghter slaine all in one day, and hearing that an old frend of his was come to the towne, to whom he would ease himself in bewailing his estate, came to him, welcomd

comd him, and began his plaining mone. The other knowing him very well, but seing he could reape no greate reputation by his acquaintaunce, asked him what he was, Antiochus tolde, and wondered he had forgotten, thinking it had bene long of the macerating of his body, which was misshapen with sorrow: truelye quoth the other, I knowe one Antiochus well, a Noble man in Rome, and my especiall frend, but as for this fellowe, I perceiue he is a counterfeit, and therewith commaunded him to be voided his lodging. This is like Gentlemen in our daies, who will bee cozins to all of any port or great report in the whole shire, though their grandsires dog scarse leapt ouer their grandames hatch, but if a poore man be in the second degree, he is not in the catalogue of their genealogie. Tlepoleme Alcides son, slewe his fathers frend Lycimnion, to whom also he was allied in loue, for which fact he fled his countrie.

FRendship which hath bene, or should bee the Sun of all the world, which should giue life and light to all good mindes, is now endarkened, or quite extinguished.

Aeneas losing his frend Deicoon, quickly forgot him, and got a newe one. Q. Curtius writeth, that Alexander at his returne from Babylon, renewing his accustomed feasting, and inuited by Thessalus his phisition to a banquet, was poisoned by him: but ỹ truth is, that there was treason wrought against him, ỹ chiefe of which conspiracie, was his frend of frendes, Antipater. It is hard to find Senecaes Arthesius, who hauing two frendes, whereof the one was poore, & yet for shamefastnes dissembling his neede, priuelie put a bag of monie vnder his pillow, that his frende might rather finde that hee wanted, with ioy of good hap, then through his good nature being ashamd to aske, should wante that hee needed through his default.

IMeede not admonishe you to giue no credence to Lores wiles, whom neither law with feare, nor wisdome with discretion, cã restraine.

Agorastocles in Plautus not knowing howe to compasse his louer, had counsaile to circumuent. Lycus that kept her in this ma-

ner: to send Colaliscus his bailiffe to him, who feigning himselfe to be in loue with her, should giue Lycus a great summe of mony to bee shut vp with her in a chamber, to haue his pleasure: therewhile Agorastocles should enquire at Lycus his house for his seruaunt, and thus he assured himselfe, that Lycus knowing no seruaunt he had but his parasite, whom he supposed he went, would deny him: then the impaller Agorastocles ransacking his house, and finding his seruant and his money in Lycus the house, should haue him and his whole house confiscate to him, & by this means should be Lord of his loue.

How lose Loue is, and howe briefly expired, the sequele shall giue specialtie. When Iris the common messinger and pursenät of Ioue came to Helen, in her loued sister in lawes faire Laodices shape, & brought her word how it was pacted that Menelaus and Paris should stint ỳ strife, & were buskling to battaile, Helēs mind was sped of her first spouse, & countrie towne, & alienated quite from her louer Paris: & when Venus had in a trice with a slenting sleight shifted out trick Paris in a mistie aire from the camp, and brought Helen to comfort him at his chamber. she bedlemlike began to raue. O would to God my husbands hap had bene to daūt thy vaunting hoighes, thou wontest to vaunt he durst not mete thee in the face, but thou wouldest eate him at a gobbe, which now hast showed a paire of leaden heeles: assay his force no more if thou beest wise, least ỳ it doe thee ill apay.

What famith brawles, & pettish tetishnes were betwixt Areitho king of Arna, & his prietie bulchion and louing fuds, ỳ fayre glassy eyed Philomedusa, for whose loue not long sith, but euen ỳ day before the bridall, he would nedes dye the louing death, and bequeath his body to the fishe feast.

As far in loue as Achilles was with Brisis, he could be content in her absence to make sport betwixt a paire of sheetes with his swete hart Diomed, the kings doughter of Lesbos, cleped Phorbe, & this knewe the comicall beldam Misis in Terence his *Andria*, that lustie crustie toytring loue, as extinct vapoures soone remoues, who gossoping with Lesbia her frende, flattered her in this sorte: It is euen (Lesbia) as thou sayest, few true to women shalt thou finde. It is a Prouerbe in Englande that the men of Tiui-

dal

dal borderers on ỹ englisſh midle marches, haue likers, lemmõs, and lyerbies.

THe Gods themſelues will nowe and than diſpence with deceite, and retaile a fallacie to ſuche as they can and liſte delude.

Iupiter meaning to giue Agamemnon an ouerthrow, ſente the God of dreames to him in his ſléepe in olde ſage Neſtors ſhape, (whoſe perſwaſions he had euer in price) & ſubornd him to giue ỹ Troians battaile, vnder protection of Iupiter his warrante: the prince obeyed ỹ viſion, but had effect quite contrary, for hee & his garriſon were both foyled.

The græne eyed Goddeſſe with her cokeſing words, ſet Pindarus a gog to infringe the compact ystricke betwene his confederates & the Pelaſgians. Apollo to front Æneas from death, ridded him out of the battaile, & to abuſe the armie, erected his portrayture in his wonted ſtation amonge his ſoldiers as though it had bene he, about which the knights of Græce & Troians both, ỹ one ſort ſpending their trauails to defend it, the other bending their mights to defeate a ſenceles thing of life) made many a widdowe and fatherleſſe childe: wrangling cracking Mars did ſweare full ſtoutlie in aide of grekiſh crews, but the ſelfe ſame day he periuredly deard them.

Neither are the heauenly bodyes lind with ſuch minds, as we imagine, nor their ſtrength ſo rath as ſurpaſſeth all puiſſance of million legies, & not to be thirlde with any thwart. For admit ỹ all the Gods & Goddeſſes deſcending from the earth, coulde not haile Iupiter from heauen with a golden chaine faſtened to him (which he inſulted of himſelf) yet Ephialtes & Otus the ſons of great Oleœus, bound God Mars and impriſoned him ỹ ſpace of 13. moneths, where he had conſumed with fetters and ſtinking, had not Euribæa their mother in law beſought Mercurius in his behalfe, who ſtole him a way cloſelie in a braide.

Iuno her breſt w̃ triple headed ſhearing ſhaft was hurt by Hercules. Pluto ſable God of balke infernall Tartarum, did giue the hand of ſelfe ſame man, a badge of his bloud in Pilie ſoyle among the murthered carcaſſes, of which wounde hee was healed by

Paeon.

Pæan phisition of the Gods.

PRetending Sothsaings of gospelling Augures, to whom ỹ Ethnickes were tributorie in deuotion, were superstitious collusions to supplant the credulous, and more authorized by custome, then alowed for commoditie.

When ỹ Græcians were in suspence, whether to march on to giue onset of battaile, at that same stoure, dread flakes of lightning fire were darted down from heauen, which falling at their right handes, were, said Nestor (and true he said) accounted certain diuinations of prosperous lucke: yet for all that, their lucke was at that time, to lose both man, moyle, and machins belonging to warre. These prelagings be as true, as ỹ, which ỹ schoolmaisters of Padua taught, that in the instant wherein you shall sæ a Cuckow, not hauing sæne anie that yeare before, you shall finde an haire vnder your right foote, if you stand still, & remoue not whē you sæ her: if this haire be blacke, you shall haue euill lucke that yeare,, if white, good lucke, if gray, indifferent lucke.

Vnreasonable therfore are their assertions, which say, to heare an Heron crie when thou goest on Imbacie, is a signe of speeding (and yet this they ground on a place in the tenth of Homers Iliades:) and theirs which say, to sæ a blacke Swine before the Sun rise, is a signe of euill lucke that present day (& this hath his originall from a prouerb of Empodocles.

Then recke not of the Augures, ne yet of ghostly prophesiers. Eunomus prophesie was estemed a touchstone of truth, yet could he not discusse to fly his fate, and scape the fiste of fierce Achilles. Euridomant a prophet not prophane, but iudged a right interpreter by deuine infusion, could not cast his sonns vnluckie fate, Polidus and Abantes his, whom Diomede cut in pæces.

Indéd it was Calchas his cunning, or rather good chaunce, not so much by sanctimonie of prophesie, but as I thinke, in flatterie of the potentates, to hit the truth in vnfoulding a secrete hidde: wh ē the Grækes were in Aulis a towne of Beocie, sacrificing to Iupiter vnder a græne beach træ, growing vpon a liuelie spring,

an

hideous Dragon crepte from the Aultars foote, with painted scales like the scarlet grape (which creeping vp to the lopiest and tallest part of the Tree, where he found 8. yong peping sparrows in the leaues, which hee raueno vp, deuouring the dam also, while she lamented her yongones) by and by was enrolde in another shape, and of a monstruous Serpent became a stonie rocke: the Grækes amased at this, Calchas calculated, that as the Dragon had deuoured these 9. litle ones, so in 9. years space should they be tired with the proud perucke & pranke Troians, and as the dragon was insensuated, so in the tenth yeare, Saturnus heire would gine them for their hire, the Troian squadrons, and their batled Cittie should goe to sacke and pillage, and as he saide, his saying thred.

ASTronomy is a perfect skill. But as *Aristotle* saith in the 6. of his *Ethickes*, that Prudens who is the absolutest politicke man, though he be genarally perfite, may stumble in particularities: so the best Astronomers that euer I red, tel most palpable grose absurdities.

Ptolomeus saieth, that hee that is borne, when the Lorde of the 7. House is in the third or ninth degree, and anye euill planet behold him, will sodeinlie die, by falling from some building, or else will die of somthing, that shall fall vpon him.

THe sugrest tranquillitie is sonest transitory: who sækes to mount aboue the moning skies, their ruine growes, where most they reach to rise: who whilom sat in chaire of high renowme, adowne are headlong hurlo to bottomles miserie.

Sardanapalus king of Asiria, one of the richest Monarchies in the world, amid his pompous eleuated royalties, was miserably slaine by one Arbactus: conuenable to this, Cyrus king of Persia, which aswell by meanes of other victories that he had obteyned, as also, that he had subdued Crœsus king of Lydia, was wared of all others most rich and renowned, when he had reigned ful thirtie yeares, was himselfe discomfited, and beheaded by Tamyris Quœne of Scythia.

After

Philotimus.

After Brutus and Cassius the manquailers of Cæsar, were, as Plutarth giues specialtie: exiled by Octauian & M. Antonius, they for restauration conspired against their iniurours, and pitched a field Of the faction of these seminaries was M. Varro, a Gentleman of greate honour and fame, who with the other coniurates and adherentes, was likewise discomfited: he then seeing ỹ daũger which he was opposed to, incontinently disrobed himselfe of his owne apparell, taking another habit, who by this transmutation being reputed for a common soldiour, was among other captiues souldoe for a vile price to one Barbulas a Romayne Knight. A gœd while after this, one knowing him discouered him to Barbulas, which without semblaunce to Varro that hee knewe anye thinge, priuatelie procured pardon of Octauian, who franckly enfraunchised him againe, and from that time forth held him in the number of his frendes. After this, Anthonie and Octauian falling out to be capital enemies, Barbulas leaned to Anthonie, and with him was ouerrun in the feild by Octauian, at which euent, dreading the furious wrath of Octauian, hee vsed for his owne safetie, the aboue remembred pollicie of Varro, that is to wit, he did on him the coate of a pore soldiour: Thus M. Varro, for that he had not long seene him, as also for that hee had chaunged his apparell, among other captiues vnknowne bought him for a bõd man, but after short time remembring him againe, practised with Octauian, that hee wan him pardon of his prince, and eftsones possest him of his wanted libertie. So that Barbulas which firste was good Lord and maister, was now at the checke of his vnderlout vassaille: and Varro, which before was a bounden villaine, had now prerogatiue of his awfull maister: which two contrary casuall chaunces, giues vs a certaine certificate how fraile and fragile the loftiest fortune is, and how shortly her smiling lasteth and endureth, in so much that as Philemon, beholding an asse eat figges from of a table, brake into such an extreame laughter, ỹ hee dyed with laughing: or as Philistione a poet comicall, and Denis the tyraunt of Siracusa, with surpassing ioy made sodayne chaunge of life: so wee, not onelie when wee seeme most firmely seated in immutable prosperitie, are sodeinlye brought of our vnstable happines, but often with the surplusage of aboundant

pleasure

pleasure, as we swim afloat in middest of blisse, do sinke & drench in depth of bale.

The Thebanes banquetting with merry, glee all careleſſe, full of chat, had dole of death delt amonge them.

In Baldach a cittie in Armenia the leſſe, which lyeth toward the South, there is a prince reſident called Calipho, which is amōg the Moores chiefe gouernour, the king of the Tartars called Alan, hearing that the Calipho which then reigned, was meruellous rich, inuaded the cittie, & tooke it by force, being in it one hundred thowsand horſemen, beſides infinite number of footmen, & there he fonnd a great Towre full of gold, siluer and precious ſtones: Alan appauled at this ſight, ſaid vnto Calipho. I much meruaile of thy auarice, that diddeſt not giue parte of thy greate treaſure, to maintaine valiant men againſt me, knowing I was thy mortall enemye: and perceiuing hee could make no anſwere, well quoth he, bycauſe thou loueſt treaſure ſo well, I will thou ſhalte haue thy fill of it, and cauſed him to bee ſparred faſte in the ſame towre, where hee liued fowre daies, and died miſerably for hunger. Preſter Iohn warring a long time with Bur, without anye aduauntage of him, ſente him 7. yonge Gentlemen to his Court, ſhewing, as though they departed from Preſter Iohn in greate diſpleaſure, and offered themſelues to ſerue the Kinge Bur, who reteyned them as ſquires and pages in his Court: after 2 years, hauinge greate confidence in them, the Kinge ridinge abroad for his pleaſure, toke the 7. Gentlemen with him, who being the diſtance of a mile from his Caſtell, and perceyuing they had opportunitie to execute their purpoſe, carried him to Preſter Iohn, who made him Shepheard two yeares, and afterwards ſent him to his Caſtle with horſes and men as a Shepheard.

Niobe, whoſe father was Tantalus, her mother a ſiſter of the Pleiades, & ſhe the Lady of Phrigia lande and Cadmus paſſare, bewtifull in her body, and endewed with ſeauen ſons, & ſeauen daughters (in ſomuch, that ſhee repined Latona ſhoulde haue the honour of the Altar, and not ſhee) was barrenned of her ſeauen iſſue, and ſhee with ſorrowe changed into a ſtone, where vppon the Mountayns toppe in Phrigia Lande

ſhe weepeth ſtill in ſtone, and from ỹ ſtone the drearie teares doe droppe.

Might I therefore be ſo bolde as giue them counſaile, who are heaued vp to the type of dignity, I would wiſh them often to parlie & practiſe that, which Cecilius Balbus in his *Philoſophers toyes*, writeth of Agathocles kinge of Sicilia, whoſe diſcent being baſe, would ſay of himſelfe,

Though I now be a Kinge, a potter was my ſire,
Then call to minde thy baſe eſtate, before thou gotſt thy hire.

REpoſe not ſo much affiaunce in monumentes of hiſtories, neither ſettle your confidence in a bare hearſay, vnleſſe your reading be experimented with expreſſe prowfes, and your rumour be rayſed from a ſure ground.

Auerrois a man in moſt mens iudgments, whoſe aduiſe is worthie to be admaunced, and whoſe teſtimonie is to be taken, reporteth, that he beheld a poore infortunate patient being beheaded, walke hither and thither in the ſight of all the people: which can not be, bycauſe by heading, the veines are ſundered (the onely organes and ſole inſtrumentes of motion in all liuing creatures.) It is alſo written of Dyoniſius Areopagita, that his head being ſtricken of, he went from the place of execution one full league or more. Noe, it is not with them, as with the adders tayle, whiche being ſtricke of will ſkippe vp and downe, like the adder it ſelfe: and farre are they vnlike Philomelaes tongue, which being cutte of. wriggled vp and dowue a longe ſeaſon, as though it had liued.

In the time of Romulus, were ſæne in the fyrmament, as is written, two Suns at midnoone, which cannot be (their originall being naturall, as it is reputed to be.) For as the crowne or garland, which is ſæne vnder the Sun, and is called of the Meteorologians, *Halon*, is a wateriſh round clowde, vpon which the Sun beames beating, repreſente the ſame ſhowe, ſo a ſmooth & equall wateriſh clowde placed by the ſide of the Sunne, receyueth his beames like a glaſſe, and expreſſeth the Idoll of it in the ſame fashion

fashion: This clowde must not be too neare, for then the Sunne disperseth it: nor too far of, for the the beames will be too feble to bee reflected: but in a competent distaunce: neyther can yt bee at noone day, for the heate will soone dissolue it.

A litle before Galba, Otho, & Vitellius strived for the Romayne Empire, there appeared three Suns, which were after thought to be supernaturall prognostications of consequent contentions, but such diuiners were scarse good naturall Philosophers. For those miraculous wonders, which are in scripture to glorifie Gods name, and found in old Annaleis for the confirmation of the efficacie of Christes passion, I muste and will dispence with my incredulous nature to beleue them.

For the first, all meruailes that God wrought by the handes of Moses and other his seruauntes, of going through the Sea drie, of striking water out of a Rocke, of Manna sent euerie morning, of the Suns course stayed in the Firmament, & many such like.

For the second, that for example, which Eutropius writeth, that at the instant of the birth of Christ, brake vp a springe of oyle in an Inne of Rome, which ran by the space of one whole day. Cammester sayeth in his history, that at the dedicating of a temple to ỹ Goddesse Peace, Apollo gaue oracle, ỹ til a virgin bare a son it should stand, which they thought would neuer be, and therefore ỹ for euer it should perish. This Temple saith he, at the deliuerie of the Virgin of our redeemer, fell and seuered eche peece from other. Eusebius writeth to Theodorus, that a Ship sayling by ỹ Isle Paraxis, a great dreadfull voice admonished a pilot of ỹ ship, that passing by the gulfe Laguna, hee should giue notice that the great God Pan, (who I thinke, was some captaine maister deuil) was dead. He fearing to doe this legacion or Imbacie, was forced nevertheless by the staying of the ship (which at his arrinall there arested, and would no further) to mount vp into the pompe or hinder part of the ship, where he did his embassadge as loude as he could: which wordes vttered, such dolerous lamentatious, and terrible cries were heard, as if Lapithauri & Centauri should howle together with adiuerse deformed bellowing, as huge a

noyse, as when high Ioue did let his thunder fly vpon the adder-fœted rowte, that battered heauen with hundred handes apéece, the dint whereof the aierie tops of high Olympus brake. Then to conclude in generaall this I say. The aged man is like the barren soyle, a woman is a rœde that wagges with euery winde, no trust is to be found in tender yeares, the surety of all ages is vnfound. Most women be euills (I might haue said Deuils) yet deuils without hornes, for these they vse to place in secret corners. And most men, but here will I stay with an abrupt Aposiopasis.

Here I confesse I haue writ somwhat plainly, thinking, that as when curious Euperices & his fellowe, could not agrée about the curing of Crysippus kinge of Trinacria, it was enacted that they should not mingle or compound medicines, but minister thē simply as they were: so it is most requisite for redressing these impieties, to correct the worlds Elenchs plainly & sincerely, & not with doubling to bolster his errours. But as Pisistrato the tyrant vsed to say, that Damonidas the philosopher could perswade him any thing, & therefore would neuer permit him to speake in his hearing: Or as Isocrates writes to Phillip, ỳ if he were in presence to pronounce his own oration, he would not doubt of his wished successe: so (curteous Gentlemen, who shall deigne to reade this treatise) if I were in place with you, to make manifestatiō of all the disloyall treacheries which I my selfe haue sustayned (and you may conceiue by implication) you would neither iudge me a miscreant for my mistrust, nor exhort me to a reprisell of my former credulitie. But as the Græks contending after ỳ death of Ipocras & Chrysippus the philosopher, to whether of their doctrines they should rather cleaue as most canonicall, at length were so indifferent that they allowed neither of both: so you shall doe best, if you neither beleue too confidently, nor faithlesly distrust, but be equall intercoursers betwixt both extremities.

After

AFter the compiling of this patchte pamphlet, which in my conceite was not all the fineſt web, bycauſe libertie of affection, not learning and iudgment, laide the lœme, he toſſinge vp and downe his incurable miſſortunes, recalde to memorie his antifrend Cornelius, the originall of them all, to whom he ſent this conſequent challenge, experimenting if as yet he had got a courage.

Philotimus to the wretched daſtard *Cornelius*.

IF I knewe thy worthy ſtile, and the dignitie of thy houſe, I would not ſteale thy title, nor conceale thy honour. But thy publicke deſertes conioyned with the intricate doggednes of nature, would appoſe the ſkilfulleſt Oedipus in their deſcription, and doe parlie me a pardon if I be graueiled.

Thou wilt vaunt perhaps that thou art a gentleman by bloud, and I will graunt (the worſe my hap) that thou arte a bloudie Gentleman. And yet (varlet) if thou wert but a man, thou wouldeſt neuer haue endured ſo many manacinges, but once ere now in ſo eger challenges, haue taken courage to enter the combat. A man ſaid I? Yes ſure, you are as honeſt a man, as any is in the cardes if the Kinges were out: and as manly a champion, as the Comicall Thraſo, who rather thought to feare men with loking big, then meddle with thē for feare of hurt.

Though thou haſt iniured me, and periured my miſtriſſe, yet ỹ thou maiſt know, that a worme trod on will turne againe, & that the chips of the tree, which thou wouldſt hew downe, may flye in thy face, I dare thee to the feild, and ſende thee my gauntlet for a gage of reuenge: appointe the place, and bring none but thy ſelf, & as I am a Gentleman I promiſſe to meete thee, my ſelfe ſingle alone, though I graūt me as ſimple as any one: then ſhalt ỹ trie, though Aurelia haue my hart in pawne which I cannot redeme,

that

that notwithstanding I haue a gall which shall gaule the to the reynes, and a bodye to beare thy blowes, and deare thy bones. Farewell patch and coward, ond as spedely as thou darest, proue thy selfe a Capteine.

Philotimus thy foe, and
thyne accursed.

THese letters in Cornelius his absence, were deliuered to one of his seruauntes, and by this meanes came to Auraliaes reading, who, had not Cornelius vnbewares showen himself, would to stay this suite, haue returnd a writ of *non est inuentus*, but since it happened otherwise, that all minght cotton well, this was her rescript in Cornelius his behalf. For as I earst said, he was a gentleman that had great store of small knowledge, one belike conceyued in ignorannce, and begotten when his father was a litle scared.

Cornelius to the glorious
soldiour *Philotimus*.

O Preclare stratagems, and your erected Trophees, you flozish faire, but fight at leisure: you make as couragious a challeng, as if you were Lælius Atticus Dentatus, who was an hondreth and twentie times in battaile, vnto which hee wente alwayes with such courage of minde, and force of bodie, that hee seemed to presume of victorie: but though thou art the prowdest that euer I heard brag, yet art thou not the most prouedst that euer I delt with, though thou art one of those groyling gruntes (which Persous speaketh of in his fifth Satyre) whose cholericke garboyle pipkins full of purging drugges, can neither quench nor quell, & one of that ruffianlike number, that will dragge the Deuill out of Hell for thirtene pence, yet your puffing and snuffing will be well inough snaffled, your choller will be cold & your ire relent.

No feate shall be my fence, nor feare your kilkow chat: though

Buten

Buten were brag, yet Dares was his match: though Dares were frolicke, yet he found his fellowes: though Teucer with his bow made hauocke in hacking the Troian knights and colonels, yet Hector at length with his heaued codgill, paide him home with heaue and how: the ponker Antilocuus butchered Ecepholus, but for his hire Agenor sente a Iauelin to his bared breste, and laide him loubling on ẏ ground: Dyodorus his sonle was sent to Plutoes Courte by Pirus, Thracian prince, hee strake his legge with mightie pibble, and burst ech beine and corde. But what ensued? Thoas could not blin, but slitt Lord Pirus paunch with tæninge sword, ẏ many a soldier moe in his reueng were dold with deadly swoune, the purple goze whereof did flow as hilly springs are wont to spread.

As Stenhelus, frend to Diomede, was neuer from his back to aid him at nede: so if thou by traines or tretcherie (for I defye thy manhode) shalte doe me a mischiefe, I haue both frends and seruauntes tw, the worst whereof will cracke your crowne.

Thinkest thou, I will so far debase my self, as to debate a qnarrell with thée by dinte of sword? In faith Sir no. The greyhound sente to Greate Alexander by the kinge of Albania, hauinge an Hart, a Boare, and a Beare, brought to him, lay still wagging his tayle, not vouchsafing to loke on thē, but hauing a Lion brought leapt at him and strangled him, and seing a great Eliphant, seemed to reioice at the bignes of him, and after two or thrée questings rowsing himselfe, slue him.

But thy father thou wilt say, was a noble man, and therefore thou my equall: admit thy fathers honour, and aduerte what I will say, if an Asse were borne of Pegasus, being an Asse what cause hath he to compare with any horse? If you loue discorde so well, beware you accord not to wear an hempton cord. For after a collar comes an haulter.

The winsing kickenest Iade that will not abide to be shod, if you put but a lile round flintstone in one of his eares, and then holde ẏ eare hard, is very quiet, and if you put in eyther eare one, you shall haue him as milde as a shéepe: so if a man should but whisper in your eare, and tell you he would méete you in suche a

place,

place, you would singe, I feare me, a palinodie.

Let Pluto send thee peace of mind, and stay thy mœdie manacings, and as in yeares and welth thou wantst of me, so yéld thy nauale forces. Gainst him its best to fight and animate thy mind whose pith thou canst withstand and mate his might: remember well my wordes, and tender their performaunce.

Vlisses wished to haue forehayde the Lycians Prince Sarpadon, but Gods they would reserue that fact for some more worthy champion:

You straine no curtesie to call me knaue, as one that hath a déepe insight in a knaue, and thinke no scorne to call me patch: I giue you to vnderstand, that your patches clothes be worne, and the ragges sticke in your téeth. Desist Philotimus, for it will not bee thy lucke to resist Cornelius. When thou arte wiser in thy challenges, and fitter to fight, I will be readier to aunswere thē, and not disdaine thy victorie.

Thine as thou his *Coruelius*.

Hazard dwelles next
hardines.

It grieued Philotimus to the heart, that he could not hurt Cornelius by neither wile nor weapon, and this hee thought not the least addition to the heape of his miseries. But he quoth Philotimus, that will néedes be a shérpe, cannot greatly grudge to be bitten with a Fox, and since the coward dare not manfullye méete me in the feild, let him think e it no villanie though I catch him by a traine. But as the water floweth, when it is at lowest ebb: so one Archaretos who had often sought for Philotimus his frendship in his prosperitie, and still was set at nought of the coy Philotimus, til time of aduersitie, was now a souereigne solace to all his stéering sorrowes.

This Gentleman Archaretos keping in the countrie, heardé of Philotimus his hard haps, and howe his creditors on the one side ment perpetually to imprison him, and his enemies on the other to dispatch him out of the way, and nowe this he thought a verie conuenient time to showe his loyaltie to Philotimus, of whose

whose recouerie he had good hope. Wherefore finding a meanes at his owne charges for Philotimus to auoide these daungers, he writ to him this epistle.

¶ *Archaretos* to *Senior*, *Philotimus*.

THe recordation of that amitie wherewith I once affected thee, when thou not regardedst it, & the consideration of true loues propertie, which is not to relente for any vnkindnes, moues me in thy miserie to animate thee with comforte, and to proffer thee such aide as my abilitie can afford. The vine which we see growes about the elme, wil not wither and leaue to grow when the elme doth die, but after the elmes decaying keepes his growth as before, and with clasping about it embraceth his elme. Certes, the fine golde conserueth his quallities in the quicke furnace.

It maye bee, that as the Rauen-leaueth her yongeones for three daies, till she see whether their colour be congruent to hers: so thou laudest alwise for time of tryall, which mighte bee a touchstone to trie my promis: howsoeuer the matter was, whether disdaine tooke delight in dalliaunce, or procrastination was for som purpose, let that slip: in thore daies I wearied thee with my wel-willing, and yet I am not tired to procure thy wellfare.

I professe to thy person (Pilotimus) that as I haue euer bene enemie to none, so haue I only frend to one. When I hard of thy ruinous destinies, I could not hold my handes from shaking, nor my lunges from sighing, nor mine eies from weping, so that I thought, as it is the greatest nigardize of all nigardizes, when a man may doe much and will doe litle, so it is the greatest infortune of all infortunes, when a man may doe litle and would doe much.

It is indeed impossible to make sinewes of bloud, of beynes to make bones, of a craggie rocke a plaine way, and to geue abso-

lute counsaile in a case without controlment: so that I cannot tel whether is more dolorous to me, thy vnhappie heauines almost past propitiation, or my debilitie and impotencie, insufficient to helpe thee.

Augustus dreamed on a night how he was warned by Phillip his phisition, that he should be killed in his pauilion, wherevpon he auoyded, and in very deede the nexte day after, the soldiers of Brutus entering his tentes, stabbed many holes with their puncheons in his couch, thinking he had bene there. Before the battaile against the Phillippians, a certaine soldiour thought in his sléepe that Iulius Cæsar bad him tell Octauius, he should fight the luckier, if he carried something about him that Iulius had worne whiles hee was heade gouernour: Octauius vnderstanding this, got the ringe wherewith he vsed to seale letters, and the same he wore, and ouercame his enemies. These presidentes endoctrine great matters. He that hath bene brought vp with flesh, cannot fæde on bones: and you whose burgeyning and springing tyme hath bene nousled among the wisest in Italy, wil think your gold sone chaunged to copper, to bee shored and propped vp with my Paradoxes.

Notwithstanding here thou séest the two regall Emperoures directed by their seruantes, and so directed, as they had cause to thanke the Gods for their mercifull prouision, and to rewarde their seruantes for their luckie perswasions. So it is Philotimus, if thou wilte take a little paines at my entreatye and for thyne owne ease, I would haue the come the tenth of this moneth to ỹ house of one Carnus, in a litle village named Merio, distant from the Citie about thrée leagues, there I will méete thée, and tell thée suche traynes, as by inquisition I haue founde to bee layde for thée. We will confer by what meanes thou maiest shun them, which is onely by flying. Howe and when that flight must bee, I will then showe thee, and furnishe thee with such money as may relieue thy necessity. Returne mee an aunswere by this bearer what theu wilt doe. In the meane time the Gods of their goodnes geue thee that thou desirest, and then haue I all, I doe desire.

Thyne to vse *Archaretos*.

Phi-

Philotimus without pawsing resent him these wordes.

Philotimus to his most faythfull
frend *Archaretos*.

NEuer was trauaile more towthsome to thee, nor legacye sente with quicker amballage, then the deliuery of thy letters was consolation to me, which shall bee accomplished with acceleration.

If thou haddest seene which thou sawest not, what sorrowes I susteynd, then shouldest thou know, which thou knowst not what solaces surprise me.

My spirite was betwirt the Anuile and hammer, readie to be throwen into Vulcans flames, and thou hast swaged my rages greater then the furies of Bacchus his priests, & conducted my esperaunce to a restfull paradise.

Bycause I cannot thanke thee as I thinke of thee, take (Archaretos) the whole Alphabet of letters, and coyne suche thankes by their coagmentation, as possibly thou canst by the ayde of thy eloquence. Then think, that faine I would vtter those in words, and doe mutter much greater in secrete thought.

Doubt not (Archaretos) but I wil come to the place of appointment, & if my lasie leggs were ioyntles, and for that should deny to make this voiage, my hearte would repute and holde them for rebells, and substitute my handes to be their vicegerentes.

In the meane season, I meete thee in minde, and greete thy person with ten thowsand salutations, whiche, bycause they are neyther so many as thou deseruest, nor so bartelye written as I doe wishe them, I leaue space of paper for the to write more, making a signe where I cannot singe. Farewell Archaretos, whose bountie hath quayled my disquiet. And as Possidonius saieth of the rainbow, ý it is a glasse wherin we may see the Sun, bicause in it are his beames refracted, by whole reflection more manifest

apparition of his clearenes is sœne, so those that haue not earst knowen thæ shall vew thy magnificence in mee, and with ferlye wunnes herrie thy prayses.

Thy poore frend to commaund to his small power, *Philotimus.*



Dw Sir, Philotimus began to recounte Archaretos his letters, & to take account of his passed life, howe he should deserue his passing goodwill: hee pondered what might bee the cause of the renuing of his goodwill, which hee thought had bene obsolete and abolished. I muse quoth he, yet know not, I meuaile, yet cannot coniecture. He was guilty of former contempt, in regard of Archaretos, and fearfull of present guile, to rewarde his proud haughtines: he did well know his mæknes in maners, yet did he feare least he mocked his miseries: he had proued his true meaning in the effect of his dealinges, yet doubted least his perswasions were a mean to deceiue him: he had experienced his frendly affectiõ, yet did expect that Archaretos being expert of his pouertie, would be procurde by this allurement to repay his peuishnes. Alas (quoth he thus quoting these surmises) will hee worke me this despite, because I haue despised him? he may if he will, but the valure of his might is nothing the more. The streyning of a gnat is not swallowing of a cammell: an action got in law by a false inquest, is no lawfull commense, nor lawdable cõqueste: it is easie to striue with him that sitts in the stockes, and small manhood of a capteine to breake ỹ skull of a dead man: laugh not when other mens houses be on fire, least the glaring sparkles light on thine owne. Pentheus for mocking an olde blinde father had

had a cold prophesie verified on him. I haue heard, ꝑ the hardest blocke commeth soonest to a knocke, & that the commonest flowter as one without escapes, may be a cunning skogin in his own conceit, but shall become a common scoffe to all that knowe him. But I am impudente in coniecting the worste, bycause I nowe am impotent, and haue reiected his goodwil. Though honour bar borow ꝑ vs but for on houre, yet homely honestie will kæpe her old nest: though my currishnes be a signe that hee should delude me, yet his constancie hath sined to perpetuitie of loue. Howe can it be that he should sæke meanes to bereaue mee of breath, who studieth to strengthen and lengthen my life? No no, his frendship is firme, & my affection shal be reciprocal: he endeuoreth to broch a better tap to make my beare go better downe, & therfore I wil nyt say nay, but assay to drinke, apply me to his pleasure, and be correspondent to his counsaile. Upon this confidence of Archaretos his fidelitie, Philotimus at the day prefixed repaired to ꝑ foresaid place: what their meeting communication & the drift of their conference was, I wil giue you notice by their mutual colloquy, which I haue enterlaced dialogue wise.

Archaretos, Philotimus.

PHilotimus, my wished frend, and welcomde guest, how dost thou?

Phil. O Archaretos my sauiour, ill to all, and worst to my selfe: all the world is otemeale, and my poke left at home. I will not say to to thee as the olde begger man saide to his dame, God sende you your health as longe as I liue, but I wish that his life may be set on a long last, whose loue hath eased the wrenching of my heart, and that his prosperitie may neuer quaile, whose comfort, as a tulliste, preserueth my weale.

Deare Archaretos, forget and forgeue my passed ingratitude: for then for want of yeares & good discretion I could not discerne my frendes (as whelpes cannot see till they bee nine dayes olde)

and

and nowe for ſhame I coulde eate mine owne eares (as Aiax after the ſlaughter perpetrated in his madnes) at the recouerie of his wits killed himſelfe.

Philotimus, quoth Archaretos, ingrate men men indéd déſerue hate, yet would I bee loth to miniſter you cumber for a medicine of comfort, or followe your preſident of former mallice, ſince I mean to giue you preceptes of new goodwill. Thy hot choller I perceiue is turnd to cold coals, and the remnaunt of the aſhes vterlie diſperſed: though therefore I cannot appeaſe thy paines with pleaſure, yet will I pleaſe thee if I can with my preſente parlie, and though I cannot effectually furniſhe thy wantes, yet will I móſt faithfully further thy wiſh.

Alas (good Philotimus) my feare did euer deuine this hap, though my wellwiſhing impugned my preſagings. But a man ſhal hardly be deceiued, where his heart doth fully aduertiſe him. For neither did Silla erre in that whiche hee prophefied of Iulius Cæſar, neither Ptololomeus faile, in that he foredæmed of Alcibiades: bicauſe the one depriued Rome of her libertie, & the other depraued the glorie of Græce.

The Romaines puiſſance could not be infringed or brought to expuguation, either by the Carthagenians or the Frenchmen, the Huns or the Epirotes, the Sabines, the Samnites, or the Etrurians, but by reckles pride, and licentious liuing, it was remunerated with vtter ruine. I ſpeake it to this purpoſe (Philotimus) bicauſe if thou haddeſt bene as warie in thy life, as thou art wiſe in thy learning, or as frugall in expences, as thou waſte frolicke in thy ſportes, thy ſtate had bene firme, thou haddeſt néded no frendes, and all then to Well, had not nowe turned to Woe.

But no man is borne without a blemiſhe, and the Gods themſelues had their imbecilities. Saturne was peuiſhe, Iupiter adulterous, Apollo wanton, and Titan enuious: Alexander was furious, Archidamus ambitious, Demetrius vicious, Hannibal periured, Traian a wine bibber, and Homer a vaine talker. Then (my good Philotimus) ſince as I hope thou art penitent for preter ouerſights, be not diſmaied in thy ſelfe, nor deſpaire in thy fortune.

But

But first of all I straightlie inhibit you for your better thriuing, neuer once to enterteine one thoughte of Aurelia. Mamea was prowde, Medæa cruell, Martia contumacious, Poplia vnchaste, Myrrha malicious, Domitia rashe: Assiria complayned of her scandale Semyramis, Armenia of Pincia, Græce of Helen, Germany of Vxodonea, Rome of Agrippina, Spayne of Hecuba: but all these iointlie with euerie their seuerall faults, may not compare with thy compeere Aurelia, of whose wickednes thy testimonie is a perfect proofe.

Muse not Philotimus, that I dehorte thee from loue, and perswade thee to libertie: for I haue red more in Hosienus that instructeth to giue counsaile, then in Ouid that learneth to be enamoured: and more shalt thou profit in following a Stoycke, then in practising the toies of coy Dorcatius.

Philotimus aunswered. My dearest Arcaaretos, as I had rather pledge thee in water then anye other in wine, so one sillable of thine shall more perswade mee, then the sage sentences of anye other. The woordes of the Philosopher Theomastes, did more preuaile with some of the Græciaus, then the huge armies of king Phillip, and more effectuall (good Archaretos) are thy gentle exhortations, then the threatening tormentes of any calamities.

But alas this haste thou hearde, and I haue tryed it, that the cruell beast Loue, doth suffer herselfe to be taken w̄ a threed, but will not be thrust away w̄ a percing launce. In this case I remit you to Hermogenes, to Tesiphontes, and to Plutarch, who haue spent much time in writing of Loues remedies, and yet at length haue bene vrged to say and confesse, that it is a more incurable disease in the mind, then the goute or plague is in the bodie. Let Ouid say what him pleaseth, Nigidius what he dreameth, Samocratius what he thinketh, but in fine, they shall finde it harder to get a salue for this sore, then for the Alcumistes by their art and cretick daies, to find the Philosophers stone & the Quintiscence of nature. May (Archaretos) these thræ vsurping phistions, died persecuted and banished from their natiue countrie, not for the offences they cōmitted in Rome, but for the loues they attempted in Capua.

Oh

Oh how many times did Hercules desire to bee deliuered from his loue Mithridata, Menelaus from Dorrha, Pirrhus from Helena, Alcibiades from Sabina, and M. Antonius from Cleopatra, whom they would neuer not onely forsake, but with them or for them yeelded to death: God counsell and affection agre like iron and clay, which by no meanes can be brought to sticke together.

Though I were as light of foote as an Hinde, as swift as Polite, Priams son, or as speedie as the coursers of Eumelus, yet could I neuer leape ouer suche a blocke as is Loue, or ouerrun suche a mate as is Affection, or kepe pace with that precise iniunction, ỹ prohibites all fancies.

But yet me thinketh that a denial to any of thy requests must needes be a prescription to my honestie. And therfore since thou art no otherwise to me then Solon was to the Athenians, Lycurgus to the Lacedemonians, Asclepius to the Rhodians, Numa Põpilius to the Romaynes, and Phoroneus to the Aegiptians, *impera & impetra apud me*, demaund and commaund, and I will obey.

Archaretos made replication in this maner. Indeed (Philotimus) Lactantius Firmianus saith, that the common wealth of the Sicyonians endured longer then either that of the Grækes or of ỹ Aegiptians, or the Lacedemonians, or the Romaynes, bycause in seuen hundreth and fortie yeares, they neuer made new lawes, nor brake their olde ones, so that constancie in good matters is euer commendable.

But he that continueth his suite to her, that flyeth faster from him then the hare from the horne, is much like one of the Mirundins (who at Peleus his praiers were turned again to men) which was so enamoured of the Suns brightnes, that incessantlye hee perseuerd in trauaile and labour, meaning to meete it at the end of the world, there to embrace it and enioy his pleasure.

Thou art now to leaue the confines of thy country, and with a spædie perigrination, and diligent inuestigation, to sæke a mansion in some other soyle, and therefore thy heart muste be on thy halfpenye, and thy minde deuorced from the contemplation of Aurelia. And yet thou must be of a *bon couragio*: for no place is

a banishment to vertue saith A. Milo: I haue no place of abode, said Socrates, but am a citezin of the wozlde: whithersoeuer thy pilgrimage shall conduce thée, we are all in the compasse of one heauen, protected with the prouidence of one God, and once shall be united with one consolidation.

So neare neighboures are wee all, that euen our Antipodes whose dwelling is opposite to vs, are daily traded to foz exchaũg of traffique. Alexander wept, that there were no moze earthes foz him to conquer but this litle one: Alas saieth Scipio Affricanus, how base a thinge is populer glozye, which is compzised in ỹ earthes limitation.

I cannot tel (Philotimus) what place is best foz thée to soiourne in, bycause thou art furnished foz any kind of seruice, neither can I allot thée any residence, bycause like a snayle I haue euer kept my home: but search and find, and if thou wilt vouchsafe to lette me know of thy staying, I will not be slacke to ayd thée with necessaries. Let no imaginary conceit of thy great paines appaule oz dismaye thée, foz when thou arte once inured with them, thou shalt find small difference betwixt thy gœd laboures, and the daly spozts of the greatest potentates. Arsaciades his pastime king of the Bactrians, was to knit nets: Artaxarxes his, to spin: Arthabanus his king of the Huns, to arme foz rattes: and Viantus his, king of the Lydians, to fish foz frogges: vaine pleasures God wot, and far from right contentation.

Philotimus bespake. O Archaretos, no durance of daunger can affright me. Foz her sake (whom from hencefozward I will not once remember) I durst vndertake Orestes his voiage, that follo-the Nymphes into Hell: oz Hercules his enterpzise, that foz his frendes cause brake the gates of Hell, and bound the Giant Aetna, and the tripleheaded dog Cerberus, and entered combat with the triple-bodied Pluto. But nowe farewell deare Countrie, adew gallant courtiers, farewell (wete Aurelia foz euermoze. I will accomplishe thy pleasure Archaretos, and seeke an harbour foz my self in some fozrein nation, wher I shal neuer once heare of these, ah fozefined miseries.

From 5. yeares to 5. the Samnits did solemnize their Lustra, from 4. to 4. the Grækes did celebzate their Olympiades, from 7. to 7. ỹ

Aegiptians did renue the Temple of Iris: from ten to ten the Romaines visited their God Apollo at Delphos: but I am for ever abandoned my countrie, whose ioyes these eyes shall neuer renew. The teares trickled downe Archaretos his chækes, & Philotimus his spæche was interrupted with extremitie of griefe. At length Archaretos recomforted him, hasting him forward to his iourney for feare of preuentions, hee appointed him well with gold and iewells, such as might well pay his charges till time of better prouision.

Alas good Philotimus, (saide Archaretos) these are not thy garnished garmentes, thy cloth of tinsell and gold, thy braceletts & chaines, & thy newe fashioned nouelties.

Well (quoth Philotimus) though I cannot go with the fashion, yet doe I followe the fashion: for in yeares of yore, before pride was in prime, when the purse was riche and the apparell poore, this was the guise. Here they gaue ech other the *Bazelos manus*, whose dolorous departure (Gentlemen) pardon me though I describe it not, because I want an heart to attempt it, and words to vtter it. Yet I will not forget to recounte you certaine verses, which Philotimus writ immediately before his voiage, and Archaretos afterward found in the chamber wher they communed, and these they were.

Might mournfull wailing end my daies,
or pinching careful woe surcease:
Then hope might haue his wished death,
or life enioy his wonted ease.
Bnt welth is wast, and kin vnkind,
all luckles haps denie my ioy,
So direfull griefe must euer last,
aud lingring life augment annoy.

In pleasant *May*, moone of mine age,
I meane the lustie gallant prime,
Where golden pleasure beares the sway,
and youthfull sportes doe passe the time:

Euen

Euen then alas poore wretched wight,
my gladsome myrth was heauy mone,
My new sprung Rose did scarcely bud,
wher straightway blasting all was gone.

Yet mauger frowning fortunes spite,
my sweetest (*I*) is euer one,
Not neare by byrth but deare by loue,
and sure more faithfull neuer none:
His will is still as erst it was,
no froward chaunce can chaunge his choise,
In lieu where of fame sound his praise,
with most triumphant ioyfull voice.

Philotimus, toke his iourney towardes the borders of Græce, inquiring warily as he wente, what were the affaires of euery Iland, & what were the conditions & entertainment of the segniors of those territories, meaning, as occasion should serue, to imploy himselfe in some conuenient seruice. I nede not recite to you the pensiuenes of this pilgrimage, when as he truly thought that whatsoeuer was about him, was a circumference of daũger, and he himselfe a center of calamitie. But this knowe, that hee was afflicted with those casualties which commonly are wont to befal to all infortunate straungers, when they trauaile in forrein nations wirhout any protection: that is, to be spoyled of his money, to be infected with diseases, and tossed from poste to piller, like an espial or runnagate. When he was robbed of that litle substaunce which he had, destitute of frendes and acquaintaunce, ashamed to beg, and detesting to steale, hee was drged to relieue his grædy hunger with the wild fruites of the wildernes, and to take vp his lodging in some secrete caue or vault, or amid some shrowding shrubs, or vnder some træ.

As Heliodorus Aethiopicus reporte, that in Aegipt a litle frõ the riuer of Nylus, there inhabited certaine hearomen, whiche expelled all the righte owners of the soile, & lined themselues with rauine and theuedome: so Philotimus was nowe pit into a place,

which a crewe of like companions had longe haunted, vsurping those quarters sole to themselues. The gardeine & Roy of these fellows, was one Toxilus, who with his lieges hauing one night raunged abroad for their pray, at their returne ment to cabbin in a caue which lately Philotimus had fore-possessed.

Toxilus entering the caue, and finding him lye groning, beating his brest, with sobs and throwes, & dismayde almost amazde at this sight started aback, and churlishly asked him what wight he was.

Philotimus aunswered: a wight scarse worthy naming, whose woes can none expresse, & at Toxilus his importunitie disclosed himselfe. The thiefe thought this a fitt occasion to encrease their crewe with so meete a copes mate, and hereupon vnfoulded the whole packe of his conspiratoures and their intentes, with these perswasions to entice him.

The prince of Syracusa sacked the Temple of Proserpina at Locris, and spoyling her treasure made a mockage at his thefte. Thyamis a noble mans sonne defeated of his priesthode, became a captaine of theuish heardme, such good fellows as we: Paris was an arraunt thiefe both of women & of welth: It was the lawe of Armes among the Ethiopians, and whether it be there yet, or els where at this day, I know not, that the soldiour might take all, or whatsoeuer it pleased him, of that he found about his prisoner whom he caught: The Persian king did neuer goe abroad with open face, but with some lawne or silkin scarfe, muche like this vale of mine: Aegeon spronge of Gods their race, doeth scoure the Seas, and soules the trafficke of the trading merchauntes: Hast thou not heard this precepte of Lycurgus, where the Lyons skin will not serue, sow the Fores to it, that is to interprete it, where honest force will not auaile, vse fraude and falshood, & set conscience to sale. We are honest inough my frende, as far as our wealth will serue, and are no worse then they that borrowe money, but that wee giue no obligations when to pay it againe, what saiest thou man?

Philotimus loking wistly on him, with a deepe sigh aunswered.

I cannot testifie in wordes, how much I detest thy wayes, nor verifie

verely that for good, which thou inuerteſt for guile: eche quachye grouc, eche craggie cliffe with ſedge and loftie oyſiers, & this ſame ſprinting ſpring thats courbd about with pebble ſtones, inuieighs againſt your facte.

Yonde in minde that ſtory, and ſtore well that horrour, which Iupiter at his procuration, and ſecrete viſitation of the earth, errended vpon the ingluuious rauenour Lycaon.

When Ioue came downe from heauen, and had entred the harbourles houſe of late th' Archadian king, ſuche time as twilighte on the earth began to bringe dim darkenes, he gaue a ſigne that God was commen, whereat Lycaon made a ſport, and ſcoffingly ſaid, he ment by open proofe to ſee what wight of weight he was.

Beſides he cut the throate of one that lay in hoſtage with him, which was an Epyrote, wherof he part did roſt, and part did ſeeth, which whē it came to boyld, forthwith with dire reuēging flame Ioue ouerthrew the houſe vpon the owners head: who ſeing this, appauld with feare, ſlipt out of doores into the wilde and deſert woddes, where all alone endeuoring (but in vaine) to make his moane, he fell a howling, wherewithall for very rage he ran out of his wits, ſtill ſetting bloud abroch, and practiſing his wonted luſte of ſlaughter on poore and ſelie cattaile.

His garmentes turnde to ſhaggye haire, his armes to rugged pawes, his ſkin is hearie gray, his ſhape turnd to a wolues, his lokes ſtill grim with glaring eies, his cruell hearte ſtill ſhowes it ſelfe in outward ſhape.

Thus was one houſe deſtroied quite.

Nor he alone ſhall bee condemned by rigorous doome, but for ſuch like, did Ioue (as Naſo ſaieth) ſummon all the Gods to his court of parliament, which then he kept in princely pallace amid the Heauens: A Pallace gorgeous in apparaunt ſight, on ſtately pillers builded high of yellow burniſht golde, beſet w̄ ſparkling carbuncles: ẏ roofe was framde of puory, ẏ ſiluer twiſolde doores did caſte a radiant light: And there a perfect plat of all the world

did

did Vulcan drawe, of surges that embrace the earth with winding waues & of the surefast centrie ground, & of ꝑ whæling heauen it selfe: there sirye forming Ioue in purple robes and roial throne of Emerauldes fresh and grene did sit, the Chrisolites & gems wherof did geue a shære and shining light.

Seest thou not yen milke white pathe that crosse the welkin wendes? (wee commonly call it Galactæa) yen is the strete that to the Courte of whome I speake, doth leade. Euen yonder thundering Ioue remaines, and yonder did he call his Court, and yonder did he sweare by Stix, leaning vpō his thræ-tind mace (when dreadfully he shoke his bushie lockes, wherewith hee made both Sea and land, and Heauen it selfe to quake) that all the ympes of suche like spitefull Carnes, as this Lycaon was, that francke their flesh on that they filch, and gulpe vp bloud for beare, should smart of Lycaons whip, or worse perhaps: For Lycaon ꝑ knowest, was cosin germaine to high Ioue. O what a wickednes it is to cram the maw with maw of man (as Cyclopes wont to do.)

I take you for no Christians, and therefore I vse to Ethnicks the authoritie of Ethnickes, which notwithstanding were not so irreligious as you, to make honesty arbitrary, and in their choise whether they should vse it or no. Libeus was honoured of the Sycilians, Ceres of the Rhods, Diana of the Ephesians, Belus of ꝑ Palestines, Delphos of the Argiues, Iuno of the Numydians, Venus of the Thebanes, and Berecinthia of the Thebans: Which Gods were so deuoutly worshipped of their country nations both with daily oratories and rich offeringes, that all men had this Pierophonia and full perswasion, that ech worde from their God was dæmed an oracle, and euery offence to their God, a corsiue to their conscience.

Those that deale with fortune, must entreate her, not force her, not get wealth by stealth, for that wil not prosper, but labour honestly for it, for so it will thriue. The Augusts are said to begin in Caius, and the Cæsars to ende in Nero: which giues vs to vnderstand, that of vertue ensueth all good thinges behoofull, and by vice doe decay all former prosperities.

Ah sirrha quoth Toxilus, now I remember the saying of the

pleasaunt

pleasant Philosopher Mimus, *Qui cum lasso familico loquitur, rixam quærit*, He that helpes a begger out of the ditch shalbe stung with his lyce. But I perceiue a wrangling tongue is the best language thou hast. Yet Toxilus and his company aggrizd at these words, neither able to reply against them, nor willing to applye them to their amending, left him as they found him: what became of thē, I neither am very certaine, neither nede you to doubt knowing their demeanour.

Philotimus thanked God, that he had deliuered him from those temptations, and prayed to his mercy, euer to sasecondact him from such suggestiōs. But as decayed Vear renues her vert grene leaues, and as the naked Serpent recouers his scalie finnes, and euerye wasted thinge doth weare to former state: so Philotimus began to make reiteration of his sorrowes, neuer hauinge respite but for a greater spite ensuing, nor ceasing to sighe but for encreasing his sobs. When Io was transmute of Ioue into an Vefars forme (to bleare Ioues spouses eies, ỳ she mighte dœme, no dame he had deflouret, but onely that a beaste was pasturing in the feild (she rued this bestiall chaunge of hers with dankishe feare, and by and by assaying to complaine, shee lowed out, which did her so affray, that oft she started at her noise: vnto her father Inachs bankes shee did repaire apace, where ofte the lithie Nymph had played her iocundary reakes: now when shee lœked in the streame and saw her horned head, she was agast and from herselfe would all in hast haue fled, and when she thought to lift her handes vnto her head for helpe, she saw she had no handes at all: in steade of costlye couch and deare bought downe, she satte a nightes vpon the ground, and on such grounds, whereas sometime was not so much as grasse, and oftentimes she was compelled to drinke on muddie oasye pits, and for her fœd on croppes of trées and bitter wœdes to brouze: euen such, and much alike was the life of Philotimus. His sound rebonndes into the wood, and thus he mournes.

Ye grædie gripes, forbeare to tire on Titius growing-hearte: O Tantal, that indeuorest to drinke the shuning water, & Danaus daughters, that seeke to fill your tubs that haue no brinkes, and Ixion, that dost draw in that incessāt wheele, and Sisyphus with his

thy rowling restles stone, waile ye no more, worke yee no more, your talkes and sorrowes euery ech one are fallen vnto my lot. O God, alas.

O Maias sonne, Cyllemus sweete, and nephewe vnto Atlas, who with thy charming rod and pipe, bringst thinges asleepe, & fetchest soules from Hell, asswage my woes, assist my brain with rest, and driue away those terrours wherewith my minde is tortured. And as the drinkers of the Riuer Salmacis, or of the lake of Aethiop, doe quite forgoe their memorie: or as Melampus Amithaons son, deliuered kinge Prætus his daughters by his charmes and hearbes, from being mad: so thou vouchsafe this gratious bone, and yéeld no such recourse of thoughtfull passed state, (vnto my woes a nourishment) but let it now surcease and ende, and woes decay with famishment.

In Pallene there is a people, the which by diuinge thrise three times in Triton lake, become all fethered, and take vppon them the shape of birdes. Faire Phaetuse and Lampetie the daughters of the Sun and Clymen, bewraying salt brine teares, and still bewayling brothers death, were ouergrowen with slender barke, and turnd to trées (of which saide trées in guard of their goodwill and mone, flow gummie teares that Amber men doe call, which hardened with the Sunne, and falling from the boughes into the broke, doe serueas thinges of price to decke our Ladies wrests, and weare about their neckes) so rather then I spende my dayes in spitefull dole, conuert me good Mercurie, to some Træ or stone, that may doe the seruice, or Aurelia some vse.

Now brighte Hyperion was in middes of skie, and seard the feild with fierie rayes, so that for very languishing heate Philotimus was constreynd to seeke a shade.

Not verie far of, there was a valley thicke with Pineapple & Cipresse trees, that armed were with prickes, and in the furthest end thereof, there was a pleasaunt bowre vaulted with the leauy trees: by nature it was walo with flint and pommy halfe about, and on the righte side of the same a liuelye springe with christall streame full freshly flowed out, whereof the vpper brimme was grene with grasse and matted hearbes.

Here

Here did Philotimus, that swet and swalted almost, reste himselfe to refreshe his weakned limmes, and here he gan afreshe to repeat his miserie, which he could neuer repel from his recording memorie.

Into this valley had an olde Shepheard (whose name was Laurus) forced with heate, brought his flocke, and hee sittinge vnder a pineapple tree, was reading on an old motheaten booke.

The shepheard hearing a lamentable sounde, traced the voice till he had started Philotimus, whom he found sitting vnder a Cipresse tree, leaning on his lefte hande, sometimes beatinge his hæles against the ground, sometimes knocking his head against the Tree, sometime heauing his displaied handes to heauen, calling for mercie and reuenge, the one to pacifie his mood, the other a mæde for his enemies crueltie. When his rage was allwaged, and he had fed his fill vpon this extasie, Laurus something more emboldened then before, geuing him a tap on his shoulder with his shæpehooke, saluted him after this manner.

My Sonne, God speede thy studie, and breede thy quiet, augment thy patience, or lessen thy penaunce: and if thy griefe maye be tolde, and my rudenes accepted, bewray it to me, I will betray thee to none: credit mee a straunger (good yongman) I will bee as true to thee as the begger to his dishe. What hatte thou trespassed against thy selfe, thus to tormente thee without cause or reason? Declare (good Sonne) and doubte not: conference is conuenable to subdewe direfull melancholie, and difference of talke makes diuersitie in thought. A slender poale canne sup, porte a large vine, and my sleighte abilitie maye assiste thy debilitie. Open to me thy state, and hope to be bestad. A shepheards scrippe is stuffed erewhile with better fare then bacon: a graish weede doeth baile sometimes a gayer witte then veluet: a gray goose weare becoms a wearied minde, but doeth not proue a gosish sot benummed man: an hoarie heade doth horde both sores and salues for euerie crased minde. Nowe of fellowship saye,

and vnfolde thy dismall distresses as wee sit in this coly shade.

Philotimus seing his frendly talke, countnaunced by a reuerēt aspect of grauitie, saluted him after this forme.

Haile worthy shepheard what ere thou arte, of greater wooꝛth then Laure I thinke, if Laure himselfe did heare. But since you are impoꝛtune to heare my impoꝛtable destinies, I will neyther be captious to misconstrue your good meaning, neither ingrateful to deny a kind demaund, ỹ one an argument of a peuish mind, the other a consequent of a peruerse iudgment: then my case standeth thus.

If pleasures be in painfulnes, if ioyes accoꝛd with carefulnes, if mirth may be in miserie, if banishment bee libertie, then am I most pleasant, most ioifull, most merie, most frē: but ay lady mercy, I am quite the contrary.

I am a captiue clapt in chaines of care, lapt in the lawes of lethall loue, & as the dogge all onely foꝛ the taste doth gnawe the bone: so foꝛth I dꝛawe this irkep life with fancies vaine repaste. My coꝛsiues comfoꝛt is but this, that as a fledged foꝛte with foꝛrein foꝛce, foꝛ want of ayde must yelde at laste: so this my coꝛps thus courst with cares, foꝛ want of ease shall quickly fade.

I haue frendes (oꝛ had frendes) whom if good nature had taught to goe vpꝛight, when they learned to hault of waywaꝛd will, I had not bene a pꝛesident of mischiefe, noꝛ nēded pꝛesent counsell, I had bene better aduised, then now to nēde aduertisement, my winged desire had not bene clogged with despaire, neyther had I had this clue of care to woꝛke my warpe vpon.

My fame had not fayled, noꝛ my foꝛtune quayled, noꝛ this blom of my blame, bꝛed of the sēde of their shame. My Courtiers stēde had not bene turned to a Colliers cut, noꝛ palled welth to pꝛesent wante: I had not bene expelled from mine owne countrie, noꝛ here exposed to the wꝛecke of foꝛtune.

Not to make a pꝛofound parable of a plaine bꝛobleme, noꝛ to be nyce in concealing that, which all the woꝛld doth know, I will disclose some part of my follies, which haue bene the close pꝛocurers of my fall.

I

I loued a Lasse (alas why did I so?) which made full manye a swearing promisse, that I should bee the platforme, where shee would plante her gooodwill, and the onelye ground where shee would graft her grace. But as I was a sottish Asse to beleeue a faithles trull: so she made me an horned Dy to harnish my loue.

Why (quoth the shepheard, meaning to driue him out of his dumpes) it is a pointe of a good gardener to plante in the highest ground, and therefore did she chose thy head to graft her slips in.

Good shepheard (quoth Philotimus) be not too gamesome in so heauie a case: for play is turned to earnest, where game maketh losse, and these merie conceites make but cholericke melancholy. marmalet is no meat for mowers, nor pleasure a pastime for distressed men: if thou liste to heare my state, listen a while to the tenure of my talke.

I was once a pleasant moate in my mistrisses eye, whiles I had a beame in mine owne not to discerne her dealinges: she thē had a golden tongue (as Berosius had for his eloquence) when my purse was so prowde, that the lyning was siluer: I then sæ her louely when my candle burnt bright, and now stinke in her nosthrils like loathlie snuffe, when my light is extinct. When my wealth was first broched, I was sweete to her taste, but since it came to the dregs, she shuns me like poyson. When the hony dew of gold did droppe vpon her fingers, and fortune flowed with full streame, then was I worthye to be maister of her barge, but ah nowe. Yet I wish her longe prosperitie, and my present death.

Truely (quoth the shepheard) and for thy sake (though I haue as litle acquaintaunce with thee, as thou haste credit with her) I wish with all my heart, she were with Charles the fourth Emperour of that name. Yet I request not thy death before his time: for I hope thou shalt eat of the gwse that shall tread on her graue. But I perceiue thou art no good Grammarian, that preferr'est ỹ feminine gender to the masculine, and thy mistrisses loue before thine owne safetie. Mee thinkes her goodwill that will not bee warmed at any fire, should quickly aslake thy feruente affection,

and ſince I could not ſuppoꝛt her lacke, I would learne of reaſon to ſuppꝛeſſe my loue.

Shepheard, ſaid Philotimus, in this ſhe is qualifyed like Satyrus, who embꝛacing fire was not ſcoꝛtched, neither can my ſmoldering heat enkindle any warmth in her.

Laurus repliꝛd.

Thou ſæſt (my ſonne) ſhee is a ſtar that will not come within the compaſſe of thy Sphear, and therefoꝛe beate not thy bꝛaines about this bootles Aſtronomy. The ſweete tꝛée Ebenus is good & pliable in his pꝛoper nature, but being cut oꝛ hewen, turneth to a ſtone. When her tæth doth loſe the knot ỳ her tongue tyed, thou art enlarged and at libertie, as thou wert befoꝛe this bond. Naytheles, I would not haue thée miſconſtrue my woꝛds. foꝛ it is not my purpoſe to miſcontent thy mind: & indéd I cenſure of thee, ỳ honour ſhould rather eternith thee foꝛ thy martial hardines, then that thou ſhouldeſt doe her homage foꝛ her pꝛanked haughtines, & I doe rather perſwade me, that thou deſerueſt a better thẽ ſhe, then I can bꝛooke to heare thee commend ſuche a retrograde diſſembler. Theſe ſighinges in her abſence can ſmall deale pꝛofit thée, whoſe inſtance in her pꝛeſence could not pꝛeuaile. Therfoꝛe tender thy ſtate and foꝛget her.

Philotimus looking vpon him, neither backward noꝛ foꝛward, but like ỳ picture of the ſielie man Dulius, pitifully God knows, and verie wiſtlie, ſighed out theſe woꝛdes.

O father ſhepheard, whiles thou endeuoꝛeſt to ſtaunch a veine in my liner, thou letteſt me bloud in the very heart: thou cutteſt the graſſe, whereof I meant to make my hay, which though it now be a common foꝛ others to graze in, yet I loue it the better, bycauſe it might haue bene my freehold. She is ỳ braũch, the roote, and the tree, ſhe is my head, my bodie, & my ſoule, the firſte A. of my croſrow, and the laſt letter of my learning, without her I am not, ſhe is all in all, and all in euerie parte. O Aurelia, deare Aurelia. What (ſhepheard) doeſt thou thinke my minde a rowle of ware to receiue the impꝛeſſion of inhumaine diſloialtie?

I know Bucephalus cãnot be bꝛidled without Alexhnderscõſent, noꝛ the Crocodile, tied to a Tree without Cæſars enfoꝛcement,

nor Aurelia be cõyed by any perſwaſions but her Cornelius his: Yet if I were able, I had rather giue thee a wedge of Golde to make a locke for thy lips, then thy tongue ſhould be a pickelocke to open the leaſt part of her euil dealings, whoſe wiſhed welfare is ſacred to me, and whoſe ſubtle practiſes ſhall be ſecret to thee.

If I had Gyges his facultie, to goe vnſeene into my country, it were ynough for me but to vew her.

I confeſſe that by her meanes I am a ſcorne to the beſte, and a ſcum of the worſt, I expect no good by her, but ſuſpect a propagation of my miſfortunes: yet nowe to forſake her after my longe loue, were tobuy fiſh and giue it to the dogges, and to take thy barren counſaile in theſe affaires, were as if a calfe ſhould ſucke a bull. O ſhepheard, muche water paſſeth beſides the mill that the milner ſeeth not, and much hath happened within the compas of thy experience, whereof thou tækeſt litle keepe. I will commend the for a cunning ſhepheard when I know thy ſkill, & will thanke thee for thy curteſie, but not take thee for a counſalour.

The good ſhepheard quietly aunſwered. My good child, becauſe I doe ſee thee ſo vncapable of good counſaile, in ſteade of a Roſe to yeelde a ſwete ſauour, I was a thorne in thy noſe to ſtirre thee vp to ſence, I ſpoke ſharplie, but ment fatherly. Be yet of good cheare (my ſonne) behind the doore ſtandes the wall, and Tyme holdes the glaſſe of thy good fortune. But in the meane ſeaſon, I doe ſo much the more lament thy caſualties, for that thou and I haue bene birdes of one feather, payed tribute to one Cæſar, & bene fellowe ſoldiours in the ſame legar: ſo that hee which hath my miſaduentures, and is enthralled with thy preſente ſtate, maye vie the paire for ſorrowe, whatſoeuer the ſtake be.

Notwithſtanding, though thou whoſe ſtate was once extolled, arte nowe controuled of checkmate ſpite, and diueſted from thy throne, deſpaire not tho as a miſcreaunt, nor deſtroſſe thy poſſibilitye. Ofte haue I ſeene as vnluckye a Burrowe harboure a Connye: Ofte haue I knowen, as vnſkillfull

full,woodman strike a deare, & oft haue I tryed as lower a grafte bring forth a swete apple.

I my selfe though simple and vnsemely I bee, not qualified with any facultie,that may satisfy thy fancy,yethath my garland bene decked with some of thy flowers, and I bene sprinckled w̄ the dew of thy delightes. I thought it greater valure to be armed with Amadis his loialtie(the very vertue in loue) then to be furnished with Xenocrates his temperaunce, of whome I vsed to say,that he had not so much as a nose to smell the sent of loue,for that lying with a Gentlewoman braue and gallant,he had not ỹ power or sprite to touch her.

But bycause thou shalt not imagine this to bee froth of spæch, and a fayned pretence of former happines pauished vnder ỹ shadow of cunning dissemblaunce, I will make thæ such a short relation of my life,as shall haue some conformitie with our present conference, neither improper to this time, nor improfitable to thy purpose. Although (as Lycurgus would not enact any lawe for the cohercion of adulterie,bicause he would put none in mind of it) so it were good for me to bee whust in these matters,least looking vppon my deade ioyes,it moue my heart to bleeding.

I was somtimes a scholler in Padua,where I toke such pains as became a student, and reaped scarse the gaines of a slothfull trewant. When I had taken some degrees, my courage was enhaunced with a loftie conceite, but when I learned by experiẽce abroad,how course accoũt was made of learning, I was daunted with a selfe confusion. Then did I learne that it was easier for a swashbuckler, with his blasphemous othes to come to credit and estimation,then for a poore silie scholler with all his witte and learning,to reape one penye profit or commoditie I liued abroad with slender diet,and was mocked abroad as a sottish idiot, I toke paines for the weale publicke,but was rewarded slẽderly with priuate wealth. As for the fame I had amongst mine owne compeares, I had rather vse the reuerente vertue Silence in concealing it,then be thought of thæ to dreame in vanitie,and to vsurpe vpon mens good opinions.

Besides

Beſides all this, I was filed on Affections bead rolle, and enamoured of a Gentlewoman, whom though I ment to compas in progreſſe of time with faith and loyaltie, yet was my heart to big, and my abilitie to ſmall. If I had got but her company and communication, I thought my ſelfe conningly clawed where it pleaſauntly itched, and if at any time I could bringe her to ſome compromiſe, I thought my ſelfe fellow to the man in the moone. But what wilt thou more? I did often experiment her goodwill, yet without her fathers conſent, which by no meanes would bee procured, I could not compaſſe her condiſcent, and ſo loſte all: ſo that I had the profeſſion of her loue, which I earneſtlye deſired, but lacked the poſſeſſion of her perſonage, which drive me to extremities. I imagined it good pollicie to keepe theſe things cloſe, as a wound, by the Phiſitions preſcriptions, muſt be kepte from the aire: and this I was aſſured of, that if I were ſcorched with ỹ ſmoake, I ſhould be burnt with the flame, & if I were caſte with a writte originall, I ſhould certeinly be condemned by a proceſſe indiciall, and ſince my miſfortunes in their prime deared me ſo much, they would no doubte in proceſſe turne to greate tribulations.

Then I ſée that a ſhort death or a quicke diſpatch, muſt be the onely cure of all theſe miſchiefes: Hereupon I was reſolued to forſake my countrie, and to ſegregate my ſelfe from all worldlie affaires, drawing forth my life in ſome ſecrete place. After many dayes trauaile and great nede ſuſteyned, I chaunced to ỹ houſe of an old Genslewoman, who not onelie relieued my neceſſities for the time, but would I, nould I, enforced me to ſtay, and conſtituted me ſole ſteward & ſurueyour of her landes. And ſo plauſible was I in her opinion, that on a day taking me aſide, with a ſeemly baſhfulnes ſhe vttered theſe wordes.

The triall of thy wiſdome my good ſeruaunt, and the ardente vehemencie of my affection, emboldeneth me to ſpeake when modeſtie bids peace, and to ſay that abruptly, which requires circuition. But an old hauke nedes no manning, and old leather nedes ſmall tanning then to the purpoſe. This nathelleſſe muſt I forconfeſſe, that my impudent boldnes makes me bluſh, & my lauiſh loue may impeach me of follie, ſo that, I craue thy pardon with

as

as great humilitie, as I vnaduisedly sollicite my suite. So it is my good seruaunt, that my prouident care to preserue my state, & thy sober discretion in all thy dealings, induce me to thanke thee for thy trustie pollicie, and to craue thee for my phear and lawful husband. Yet I beseech thee impute not this to lust (for such perturbations are placed in my preterpect tense, but refer it to the vertue of thy good demeanour, which hath a force attractiue, to drawe all heartes to it. What saiest thou man? If my breach of maners haue staind my art of woing, then bee thou a mannerly maid for me, and say nay and take it.

I aunswered her in these or the like wordes.

My good mistris, your meritorious charitie hath so long relieued me, and your present curtesies offer mee suche kindnes, that for ỹ one you may challeng me to be your vassal, & with the other you haue stricke mee into a maze. Wherefore I aske forgiuenes on my knees, if I do not accomplish your reasonable commaund, and whiles I liue I will punishe my vntowardly minde, that is not submissiue to your good meaning.

Yet this I will tell you, which perhaps you haue heard: when the Moone which is ỹ lowest planet, is in coniunction with Saturne which is the highest planet, there can no good natiuitie issue from them: when Winter marries Summer, write it vp for a wonder, and when an old grist in a yonge plante fructifies good fruite, ỹ yeare will pippins be preseruatiue from ỹ plague: The greenenes of my youth, and the grauitie of your yeares, are discordes in descante, and therefore can they neuer make good musicke. I am mæter for your seruaunt then your soueraigne, and you fitter for my mistris then to be my fellowe. If I were phãtasticall (good mistris) your clemencie and good nature couldé withdraw loue from other obiectes, and allure it to your selfe: but I haue vowed singlenes and wilbe true votarie, for what cause, God and my conscience best knowes.

At this time we brake of, she telling me, that shee doubted not but I would be better aduised, and I aunswering, that I wished I could satisfie her expectation. Many colloquies had wee about these matters after this, but her earnest instaunce wrought but my resistance, and my wardnes, her goodwill. At length with

adoe

much adoe, and many entreatings, I got leaue to be manumitted of her seruice with her good liking.

Her reward at my departure was very bountifull, and though my abilitie were too slender to make requital, yet was my gratefull hearte not vnwilling to bee thankfull..

Then in the progresse of my trauaile, my meditation was, what course of life to take. And since my lignage was obscure, & my parentage but base, I would nedes haue enterprised some exploite, with the atchieuement of which, I might haue bene to my posteritie an originall of true gentilitie. Amongst the rest, the soldiours profession I most honoured, and though I had bene trayned vp in learning, and neuer seene a lined campe, yet did I thinke that my reading with a litle experience, would afford me such knowledge as would suffice a soldiour. Machaon and Podalire the sonnes of Coronis, two excellent doctors in phisicke, were Colonels of the Tricenses, Ithomenienses, and Occaliens, that came to Troy with thrise ten sayle. Could not I then for a nede, marshall the battaylons and phalanges of footemen, and raunge the soldiours with good disposition: place the chariots in ỹ front, the choise footemen in the rereward, and the weake ones in the middest: O braue, when bloudie trumpe to battaile soundes, and lustie neighing horse bestirres him on the ground.

But when I loked backe to see my selfe and the feblenes of my sielye carcasse, alas poore man (quoth I) thou arte more like to fight with a Crane, as Homer in the third of his *Iliades* saieth that the Pygmyes doe, then attayne by thy valure to anye notable conquest: surcease from this denise I wishe. Nay, Diana in her trayninge chase delightes, Minerua in her chattering armes doeth march,, Apollo in his siluer-sounding cordes disportes, yet none of these ace my content. The fragrant fieldes, the rarall lawnes, where Zephyrus inspires the fruitfull earth, and doeth attire eache bushe with budde and bloomie braunch, where the purple Columbine, and the orientc colwsloppe, the daffadilly

daffadillie and the prætie lillie, the dazie and the violet, do may in-
aray, shalbe my pallace and my paradise.

After all my consultations had bene accomptant to my reason, this was the fœte of my determination. I met with an olde auncient shepheard, with whose tranquillitie of life (being seiunged from all humaine troubles) I was much delighted. Him I endeuoyed to serue, and after his decease, the small flocke which hee kept in his life, was mine by his bequest after his decease. The residue of my life haue I ledde euer since in this vocation, where at my pleasure I could studie good authours, & be contemplatiue when I list, and my mansion house is yonder litle cottage, which thou seest stand amid the trees. My name as thou rightly gessedst at the first, is Laurus. Now, if thou canst either brooke my kinde of life, or accept the nædines of my cheare, I wil either make thée a compahion in my callinge as longe as I liue, or geue thes whiles thou listest, suche entertainment as I cainne.

Philotimus his humour was frankly fedde with this discourse of the shepheard. Laurus (quoth he) I gratulate thy presence, and am glad to sée thée, much haue I heard of thœ which now I will not repeate, and I thinke my selfe happie that I haue met with thée But as for thy life, I rather admire it then meane to imitate it. For a candle put vnder a bushell, is light in vaine, and a talēt hid, is to small purpose. If thou canst giue me knowledge of anie Court nere at haude, or any nobleman that wil vouchsafe me his seruice, I shall thinke my self much beholden to thée. Truly quoth the shepheard, in good time: for not manye leagues from hence, doth soiourne a famous and vertuous Gentleman, the prince of this prouince: whose peaceable pollicie and diuine gouernment, I cannot rightly match, but with that most renowned regiment of the worthye Queene ELIZABETH, nowe Queene of England, whose royall excellencie,

Ah Laurus (quoth Philotimus) there holde, least in talking of Elizabeths maiestie, thou beest ouerwhelmed with her glorie.

Hervertues muste bee adored with sincere contemplation, but cannot be recensed without abridging of her praises. If thou shouldest magnifie her highnes with the eloquence of Tully, and

euery

euerie of these hilles, wherwith thou art enuironed, should Eccho forth ten thowsand voices, thy wordes would be wasted in ỹ prologue of her praises, & the Ecchoes die for ioy to heare her name expressed. There is no *vacum* of her fame *in rerum natura*, all the world ringes of it.

Well then (quoth Laurus) although I am not imbued with an autorchye of faultie, to praise her as I would: yet doe I not want a true lieges loyaltie, to pray for her maiestie with an interminate deuotion. And since the prince of whome I speake, is in the Positiue degree of her Superlatiue, thou shalt not nede to doubt of his wisdome in deciphering thy good qualities, nor of his clemencie to vouchsafe the seruice.

To morrow next there is sollem hunting in the parke here adioyning, at which sport the prince wil be present: and to morrow the Moone is in coniunction with Iupiter, at which time I haue red, ỹ it is prosperous to sollicit any suite to a nobleman. There by mine aduise thou shalt exhibit thy complaint in some pretty piteous premeditated oration.

O (quoth Philotimus) shall I an vncouth straunger, so abrupt-ly present my selfe to a mightie prince? so I should rather seeme to checkmate modestie, then challenge meede.

Tush dastard (replied the shepheard) auaunt despaire: craue in hope, and haue in hap, oft hast thou heard it, and nowe shalt thou trie it, that fortune most vsually fauoures the venterous.

That night Philotimus lodged with Laurus, and the morning following all yclad in greene, semblable to his griefs which were euer fresh and greene, he paced forward to the parke, where after a delicate banquet, whereto the prince was inuited in a colye pauished arbour, after the game, Philotimus in due time prostituting himselfe before his feete, and makinge as though hee had some straung newes to vtter, thereby to moue his attention, deliuered this speech ensuing

If I were as shamfast (renowned prince) as modestie perswades my yong greene yeares, or if your honour did strike such an horrour to my fainting heart, as is wonte to be common in humble suites, and partly thought cõmendable in such abiected creatures

as my ſielie ſelfe, where now I fæle the ſcant of ſkill to bewray my wailfull caſe, t thereunto to moue your mercifull remorſe, it would alſo force a want of will, amyd your weightie affaires to vſe this careles babling, (whereof God knows you can but make full courſe account) to take warie hæde, and not to enterprize by ruſticke ſpæch, ſo fœliſh hardye bolde attempt, to awake my wits and lull my tongue aſlæpe.

But alas (my Lord) ſharpe miſerie learnes bold pollicie, bet. ter ſollicite a kinge, then alwayes liue a begger. The cowardlye champion hembd in with liſtes doth often conquer, he, on whom pouerty hath ſo incroched, that ſcarſe he can moue him out of his ſtanding, but pinching næde doeth catch him by the backe, muſt of neceſſitie ſtrayne curteſie with modeſtie.

Yet I ſæ my ambition aboue my condicion, and a Phariſies deſire paſſe a Publicanes deſert, and can it preuaile with haulting hæle to ſtriue to hoppe againſt the hill? Can the ſluggiſh ſnayle with creeping pace euer reache the Caſtles tower? Will the luſtie Ship with top and top gallant, all flæting away with flanta galanta, vaile bonnet to the boate ſo farre vnderneath her, ſo toſt through her weakenes with euerie tempeſt? O happie I if this may be: and it pleaſeth ſweete Hope to ſende forth an Eccho and tell mee it may be. The mounting kite doeth ſometimes ſcaze on homelie pray, Phœbus for all his heauenly throne vouch ſafes to lende his comfortable lighte, aſwell to the valleys as to the mountaines. Then to my matter. And bycauſe my colours ſhall not fade or ſoyle, I will painte out my ſelfe with the oyle of Truth.

I am a Gentleman borne in Italy, deſcended from the lignage of a noble houſe: in my infancie and primetide of my youth, I was addicted to gœd letters, and trayned vp in Florence in the ſtudie of the ſciences: and after that by my parentes deceaſe I was inueſted in their inheritaunce, I followed the Court, & did attend vpon the Dukes grace of Venice.

And *Hinc illæ lachrimæ*, frō thēce came theſe miſeries. For there, not being vrged with any impoſitions of the Duke, but inclined to prodigallitie of mine owne wailfull nature, I made dilapidations

tions

dations of all my parentes reuenues, and quite consumed all my possessions: then being ashamed in my nædis beggerie, to staye any longer in my countrie, and partly afraid of my grædie creditors, least they should extende the rigour of their extremitie, I abandoned my natiue soyle, sæking good fortune where I could finde her: and as Cadmus directed his iourney that way towardes which his staffe fell: so I made my voiage thither, whither it pleased God and destinie to guide me. Now (most puissant Prince) if my secrete instincte of diuination doe not deceiue me, I hope vnder your fauourable protection, here to house my selfe in a safe harbour. Surmise not I moste humblie beseech your maiestie, that I come as a sentinall within your dominion, neyther suspect me of any trecherie, that maye bee preiudice to your personage. For if by this faire pretence I intend any other thing then to doe your highnes moste duetifull seruice, and partlye to renue my decayed state by your royall bountie, then I wishe and pray, that presently in your presence, the Gods moste miraculously worke my confusion. Not muche I owe to manie, and litle more I owe to some, but moste of all, and all it selfe, shall I owe to your highnes, if you vouchsafe me your most regall seruice. I am not harnished with a complete faculty in al misteries, to execute any function with facilitie, but (be it spoken without offence to any of your subiectes) implove me at your pleasure abroad or at home, and if my daily diligence be inferiour to anye mans, (although my might be much like hers whose wealth was but a mite) then let me lose my due reward, and dye the death of a villanous traytour. Thus loth any longer to trouble your highnes with my bablatiue eloquence, and to keepe my selfe in suspence of your wished aunswere, I surcease my prating, praying God to preserue you, and expecting the resolution of your maiesties determination.

The noble Prince seemed to take delight in his spæch, which God knowes was framed with small studie, and taking him by the hande made him stande vp, speaking as followeth.

Wee sée (my frende) that in the shalloweſt water is hidde

the

the dæpest whirlepoole, that the faireſt ſanguine complexion is moſte plentifull in follie, that the goodlye Trée Lagunus beareth moſt poyſoning fruite, and that commonly faire wordes conuey the moſte witchcraft. Neuertheleſſe, as the *Perſian* Glaryphos meaninge leaſte guile to Alexander, woulde ſpeake more plainly to him then any other Perſian: as Lentulus iudged Memmius to be guiltles of his enditement, becauſe he aunſwered his accuſation with ſo good a courage: and as the two yongmen in Tullies oration for Amerinus, were found ſackles of the murther committed in their chamber, bycauſe they were found quietly a ſléepe in the morning without any feare: ſo doe I imagine, that if thou haddeſt ment any fraudelent deceite, either thy ſhamefull countnaunce, or thy foltering tongue, thy feare to come in preſéce or thy appauled wit would haue bewraied it. And yet *Frons, oculi, vultus*, doe often deceiue, ſaith Tully, and ſo it was verified in the impoſters Gabinius & Cataline. But what ſaieſt thou? wilt ỹ bind thy ſelfe with true allegiaunce to be my faithfull ſubiect, & to be ſecret in all counſailes committed vnto thee?

Philotimus caſting his eies downe to the ground, proſtrated himſelfe at the princes fæte, ſaying neuer a word.

What meaneſt thou (quoth the Prince) to aunſwere me nothing?

Let my manner of dealing, ſaid Philotimus, bewray my true meaning. For as now I am ſilent, lying humiliated at your fæte: ſo doubt not, but I will be euer ſecret when occaſion ſhall ſerue, and doe your highnes true homage as long as I liue.

The Prince immediately after theſe wordes, commaunded Philotimus to be ſworne his ſeruaunt, and willed him with the reſt to attend vpon him to the Court.

¶ Pan

¶Pan. Per.

NOw Periander, when are thine eies slæpie, or thine ears wearie? I thinke I must minister the medicine to thee, that Musepolus gaue to his wife, who was so much enamoured of his musicke, that she would neuer cease vrging him to play, till one night, he had closelie conueyed a Flea into one of her cares, which payned her so much, that shee minded not his melodie.

Per. O Pandolpho, both my body and mind are distorted with sufficient cares, and scarse can they be aggrauated with any greater paine,. But thou knowest, it is the point of an vnmanerly guest to rise before the grace be saide, and a propertie of a lazye minde, to leaue reading before the ende of so shorte a Pamphlet. Therefore I beseech thee lette vs heare what became of Philotimus, or whether he euer serued Iuno, and what successe he had with her. O who can be wearie with hearing of Philotimus?

Pan. Thou seest Periander the Sun is in the west, and night approcheth. We will reade out the reste some other faire day when thou and I shall meete. In the meane time, thou maiest learne by Philotimus, that the best wittes and minds are soonest liable and leuiable to misfortunes: And therefore hereafter thou must not be so streight in the instep, to disdaine thdt thou art casually afflicted. Here also art thou taught by the example of Philotimus, rather to redresse thy calamities by diligente, then to encrease them with bootles wayling. For thou findest that moning is a piteous remedy.

Per. And euen therefore doe I bemone my case, bycause I can not helpe it with my moaning.

Pan. Hast thou not red, that if thou putteſt out the eyes of younge swallowes before they be three dayes olde, ỳ they will recouer their sight againe: By which we learne, ỳ youth in time may conquer all calamities.

Per.

Per. I haue also red which thou addest not, that if they see not within seauen dayes after, they are blind for euer: & thou knowest how long I haue borne my crosses: yet I professe to thee Pandolpho, that I was neuer better comforted with a cullisse in my sickenes, then my mind was cheared with this storie of Philotimus. And therefore I beseeche thee, commend me hartelie to the swete selfe of good Melanthus, and tell him, that if I might enioy his company together with thine, I should be restored to half my former happines.

Pand. I will (good Periander) and now that I know thy mind, we will not long be absent from thee. In the meane time good night my swete frende, and as thou canst comfort thy selfe, and I will pray for both our prosperities.

Per. Ten thousand good nights my good Pandolpho, and so many thankes for this present curtesie, & so many wishes for thy next company.

FINIS.

AT LONDON.

Imprinted by Roger Warde, dwelling nere *Holburne Conduit* at the signe of the Talbot, and are there to be solde. 1583.